INDIAN INSTITUTE

A

DESCRIPTION

OF

CEYLON,

CONTAINING

AN ACCOUNT OF THE COUNTRY, INHABITANTS,

AND

NATURAL PRODUCTIONS;

WITH

NARRATIVES OF A TOUR ROUND THE ISLAND IN 1800, THE CAMPAIGN IN CANDY IN 1803, AND A JOURNEY TO RAMISSERAM IN 1804.

ILLUSTRATED BY

Twenty-five Engravings from Original Drawings.

By the Reverend JAMES CORDINER, A.M.

LATE CHAPLAIN TO THE GARRISON OF COLUMBO.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR LONGMAN, HURST, REES, AND ORME, PATERNOSTER ROW; AND A. BROWN, ABERDEEN.

1807.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

PART FIRST.

DESCRIPTION OF CEYLON.

CHAPTER XV.

Page

Journey to Ramisseram—Voyage from Columbo to Aripo—Stage from that to Manaar—Ramisseram Pagodas—Choultries—Dancing girls—Swamy coaches—Pandaram—Adam's bridge 1

CHAPTER XVI.

Pearl fishery—Country about Aripo—The Governor's house—Condaatchy—Examination of the Pearl Banks—Pearl oyster—Commencement of the fishery—Mode of diving—Washing of the oysters—Sifting—Sorting—and drilling of the pearls—Speculations—Nature of the pearl—Review of former and later fisheries—Jugglers—Female tumbler—Conjurers 36

CHAPTER XVII.

Page

Journey of William Orr, Esq. from Tengalle to Batticaloe—Directions for steering into the bay of Tengalle—Situation of the well—Ravages committed by elephants and other wild animals—Low state of cultivation—Ruinous condition of the Tanks—Decrease of population—Leways or natural Salt Pans—Manner of collecting the salt—Hints for improving and facilitating the process—Wild country—Curious rocks 79

CHAPTER XVIII.

Journey of Thomas Christie, Esq. from Trincomallee to Batticaloe, and from that to Matura—Tamblegam Pagoda—Lake of Candelye—Maha-villa-ganga—Wild Cinnamon—Dyke at Callar—Pagoda at Tricoil—Female dancers—Ogandamally rock—Hambangtotte 127

CHAPTER XIX.

Extract from " A Journal of a Tour round Ceylon," by Thomas Anthony Reeder, Esq. late Surgeon of his Majesty's 51st regiment of foot, and Acting Inspector of hospitals in the island. " From Batticaloe to Tengalle." 145

PART SECOND.

CANDIAN WARFARE.

A NARRATIVE OF THE CAMPAIGN IN 1803.

CHAPTER I.

Page

Various communications with the government of Candy previous to the war—Causes of the campaign in 1803—March of two divisions of British troops from Columbo, and Trincomallee to Candy 155

CHAPTER II.

Arrival of prince Mootto Sawmy in Candy—Articles of convention between him and the British government—Expedition from Candy to Hangaramketty—Return of part of the troops to Columbo—Subsequent mortality—Conference between the governor and adigaar at Dambadenia 184

CHAPTER III.

Sickness and distress in Candy—Massacre of the British troops—Retreat of Captain Madge from fort Macdowall —Relief of Dambadenia 203

CHAPTER IV.

Descents of the Candians on the British territories—Result of the attack meditated against Columbo.—Various skirmishes 221

CHAPTER V.

Page

Extracts from the general Medical Report of the troops serving in Ceylon, for the month of April 1803 . . . 262

CHAPTER VI.

Embassy from Columbo to the court of Candy in the year 1800 287

CHAPTER VII.

Knox's Account of the King and government of Candy in the year 1681—*The King's great officers and governors of provinces—Military strength, and mode of warfare* 324

PART FIRST.

DESCRIPTION OF CEYLON.

CHAPTER XV.

JOURNEY TO RAMISSERAM—VOYAGE FROM COLUMBO TO ARIPO—STAGE FROM THAT TO MANAAR—RAMISSERAM PAGODAS—CHOULTRIES—DANCING GIRLS—SWAMY COACHES—PANDARAM—ADAM'S BRIDGE.

EARLY in the year 1804, having a prospect of soon leaving Ceylon, I was induced to embrace the only opportunity, which would probably ever be afforded me, of visiting the celebrated Pearl Fishery in the gulph of Manaar. Trifling as must be an unpolished narrative of such a ramble, it may not be unacceptable, when the public, from higher testimony than that of the writer, can place full dependance on its veracity.

On Tuesday the seventh of February, at sun-rise, we sailed from Columbo, on board the government brig Alexander, bound for Aripo. The land wind, which blew when we weighed anchor, continued until ten o'clock A. M. after which it became calm. The sea breeze set in gradually about noon, and favoured us until seven P. M. when it veered towards the north, and we dropped our anchor in six fathoms water, a

little to the north of Negombo. At twelve o'clock at night we got under weigh with the land wind, and, at day-break, found ourselves off Chilauw, Adam's Peak bearing south east, and a long chain of mountains in view, stretching to the northward, over the most northerly of which the sun rose.

During this part of the voyage we saw a great number of porpoises sporting in the water, and turning round like a wheel: likewise shoals of smaller fishes, making the appearance of ripplings on the water. Swarms of flies constantly attended us, gliding backward and forward on the water, at the same time keeping an exact pace with the motion of the vessel. The bottom of the sea was seen distinctly, in nine and a half fathoms water, to the northward of Chilauw, shewing common sand, small black rocks, stones, and white shells. The weather was extremely fine, the sea smooth, and the breezes gentle. The land wind continued until ten o'clock A. M. immediately after which the sea breeze commenced. It served us until a little after sun-set, (about six o'clock P.M.) when we anchored, in five and a half fathoms water, off that part of the peninsula of Calpenteen known by the name of Navary. A light breeze came off the land about ten o'clock P. M. when we again weighed anchor, but the wind was so faint that we made but little way during the night, and at eight o'clock A. M. [9th February] we were perfectly becalmed; and the vessel, no longer under command, turned her head towards the shore. A heavy fog hung over the land at day-break, which the sun, as he rose, dispersed upon the sea.

Two large turtles and one shark came very near the ship; and we saw several dolphins and flying fishes which they were pursuing. The water opposite to the extreme point of Calpenteen is very deep, and appears of a dark blue colour. No bottom could be found at fifty fathoms. The peninsula of Calpenteen is very low, and its soil is sandy. In many parts of it there is no produce but low brush wood: in others, groves of cocoa-nut trees appear. The main land frequently rises gently over it: but very high grounds are not to be seen, there being no mountains on this side of the island. About twenty minutes past ten o'clock A. M. the sea breeze commenced close to the shore, whilst our vessel was surrounded by a dead calm. The first of the wind reached us about eleven o'clock, and gradually freshened until we made five miles an hour. Had the bottom of the vessel been sheathed with copper, she would have cut the water much faster. The breeze lasted until half past six P. M. and, on its decline, we anchored in a quarter less than three fathoms water, upwards of two leagues from the shore. This day a green paroquet lighted on one of the sails of our vessel.

As we were now very nearly in the latitude of Aripo, we did not get under weigh until four o'clock in the morning of the tenth, when we stood to the northward with the land wind: our soundings gradually deepened, and at ten A. M. we had a full view of Aripo, three or four leagues distant. But having run down too much latitude, and finding our soundings decrease to two fathoms and a half, we thought it prudent, once

et go our anchor, as there is a reef of rocks in the
ood, with the situation of which we were not suffi-
inted. No boat came to us from the shore, and
on our own boat was sent to Aripo, with a re-
ts might be dispatched to land us, our baggage,
the stores belonging to the governor. None, however, arrived until next morning, when a fleet of Negombo fishing boats surrounded the vessel, these being the only conveyances at that time ready to assist us: and they had come on speculation, to gain what they could by catching fish, and selling them for the refreshment of the adventurers at the pearl market. In each of these boats we landed as many articles as it would contain, but their construction did not admit of their transporting much baggage at one time; being merely canoes hollowed out of a single tree, and trimmed with out-riggers, exactly according to the fashion of those already described as used at Columbo. The brig got under weigh again about noon on the 11th, and stood a little nearer to the shore, steering south west towards the bay of Condaatchy, the rendezvous of the boats employed in the pearl fishery. The numerous shoals which lie in this direction made our commander afraid to approach too near the land. Accordingly at two o'clock P. M. we anchored, in a quarter less than three fathoms water, about five miles from the governor's house at Aripo. About four o'clock my fellow passenger, George Laughton, Esq. inspector of pearl banks, and I, landed in one of the fishing boats. On our arrival we met his Excellency the Honourable

Frederic North, and suite, who had performed the journey over land, and reached Aripo two hours before us.

Some days afterwards, preparations not being in sufficient readiness for the commencement of the fishery, Thomas Christie, Esq. the superintendant general of hospitals in Ceylon, proposed to me that he and I should amuse ourselves in the intermediate time, by paying a visit to the sacred island of Ramisseram. Accordingly we set out from Aripo at half past five o'clock A. M. on the 14th of February. After travelling twenty minutes, we reached a river of considerable depth and breadth, where there was no boat. Our bearers, however, forded it, tucking up their clothes, and resting the body, instead of the poles, of the palanquin upon their shoulders, to prevent its immersion in the water. The country had been lately covered with one general inundation, the remains of which were then visible; and we had to cross several ravines, which, at that time, bore the appearance of rivulets. The first part of the road is cut through thick jungle, composed of very beautiful shrubs, amongst which are conspicuous a white convolvulus, a rich yellow flower resembling laburnum, a bush of a delicate texture like moss, the euphorbium trigonum, and the cock-spur thorn, a species of acacia in full blossom, having an orange-coloured round flower. The remainder of the road winds through meadow grounds, and an extensive plain of barren sand. This is almost the only portion of Ceylon which wears an aspect of sterility. The country is perfectly flat all the way, and so seldom presents clumps of

large trees, that the appearance of the palm groves of Manaar afforded our weary eyes a very seasonable refreshment. The island of Manaar is all low ground, composed of shells and sand, apparently worked up by the waves. The arm of the sea which separates it from Ceylon is, at high water, from two to three miles in breadth; but, at ebb tide, it sinks into a very narrow channel, which flows between the two shores like a river. At that time it may be crossed at a ford, or bar of sand, where the depth of water does not exceed two feet and a half. We arrived at this channel whilst the tide flowed, twenty minutes past eight A. M. and it took us nearly one hour to cross over, the sheet of water being then upwards of two miles broad. The palanquin bearers waded, supporting their loads the greater part of the passage, and only went into a boat when they came to the deepest part of the strait, which winds close to the fort of Manaar.

This little island, and the adjacent low country, had been, for nearly three months, extremely unhealthy from lying so long under water: and a great proportion of the inhabitants had died of a fever, of exactly the same description as the jungle, or hill fever of India. It carried off six or seven persons every day at Manaar, and nearly as many in each of the villages around it. The people of this isle, from its low situation, are, in general, sickly one month in the year, but, this season, the disease had been rendered more than commonly severe, by an unusual continuance of rain. Aripo suffered great mortality from the same cause. A flux attacked many

of the patients while labouring under the fever, and increased the malignity of the disorder. The inhabitants did not expect the climate to become healthy until after the setting in of the south west monsoon, which commences in April.

In the neighbourhood of Manaar a Chanque fishery is carried on, and proves a valuable article of revenue to government. The shells are fished up by divers in about two fathoms depth of water, but not after the same manner as the pearl oysters. When the weather is calm, the chanques are seen, from a boat, moving in the bottom of the sea; and the diver often follows a single one with his eye for a considerable space, when he is always sure of being conducted to a richly covered bank, where he can fish with advantage. These shells, which are of a spiral form, are chiefly exported to Bengal, where they are sawed into rings of various sizes, and worn on the arms, legs, fingers and toes of the Hindoos, both male and female. They are, likewise, used entire to sound as a horn at funerals, and are employed for other purposes in religious ceremonies. A chanque opening to the right hand is highly valued by the natives of India, and, being rarely found, always sells for its weight in gold.

We saw here, amongst the grass, large quantities of the Chaia root, which is used as a red dye, and exported to the coast of Coromandel. The plant grows wild, and the privilege of digging it is farmed out by government for one thousand pounds sterling per annum, by which means it has become so expensive an article, that the natives of Manaar, who formerly

used it in dying their cloths, cannot now afford to purchase it. The gathering of it without a license is, of course, prohibited. The root is small, fine, and white; but when bruised, and mixed with calcined shells, the juice becomes red. The leaves are small like those of thyme, the flowers white and diminutive, of the form of a violet; and the plant vegetates in close adhesion to the ground.

In the evening we walked a few miles through a part of the island entirely uncultivated, but abounding in a variety of beautiful plants and flowers. The soil is merely loose sand, and the palmyra-trees, its most valuable production, do not look flourishing. They appear to have thriven well in favourable seasons, but in others to have been interrupted in their growth, the stems, in some places, being contracted for the height of a few feet, and, in others, swelled out to the usual size.

Here grows a curious thorn of the genus of Acacia or Mimosa. The branches extend horizontally, beginning about the middle of the trunk; and becoming gradually shorter, like those of the yew, from the lowest to the highest, give the tree a conical form, from which peculiarity it has been called the umbrella tree. The leaves are extremely small and pinnated, the flowers white and globular; and the branches are covered with slender white thorns, about an inch and a half in length, sharp pointed, and of an equal thickness throughout. This thorn is entirely different from that which resembles a cock's spur, which grows in pairs, is broad at the base, and gradually tapers towards the point.

The inhabitants of this place have the appearance of greater indigence than those of any other of the British settlements in Ceylon. The village and the fort look ruinous and deserted: many of the buildings in the latter are unroofed, and hastening to decay. Barracks for one hundred soldiers, and a small hospital, are still habitable. The fort and the village are separated by a walk one quarter of a mile in length, which is shaded by trees belonging to the species called Portia, Hibiscus Populneus, or Tulip tree.

We embarked, with our palanquins and bearers, at the wharf of Manaar, on board of a large doney, or covered boat, at eight o'clock P. M. and did not get clear of the channel until past ten. The vessel grounding several times on sand-banks, occasioned this delay. We sailed until one o'clock A. M. on the 15th, when our pilot, afraid of venturing out to sea in the night, let down his anchor off the south west angle of Manaar, distinguished by the name of Talmanaar. We got under weigh at day break, and passed the extremity of Talmanaar about seven o'clock in the morning. Nothing was to be seen, at this point, but low sandy ground, a thick grove of palmyra trees, and a small herd of black cattle. The island of Ramisseram appeared in sight about two o'clock P. M. and, the wind turning foul, we landed, at four o'clock, on a projecting sand beach, nearly four miles from the great pagoda. This is the nearest channel of communication between Ceylon and the continent of India: and the direct distance between the islands of Manaar and Ramisseram appears to be about twenty

English miles. We proceeded along the sand to the nearest choultry, or place built for the accommodation of strangers, which is situate about half a mile from the grand temple of Shivven. Of this edifice we had a full view as we advanced; but the external appearance is not remarkably grand, and at a distance it is impossible to form an idea of the minute ornaments and laboured workmanship, which strike the eye on a nearer inspection. All the architecture, which is seen without doors, dwindles into insignificance when compared to the magnificent works which form the interior of the pagoda. When the whole structure is examined, the extent of masonic labour there displayed is probably not surpassed in any of the most splendid cathedrals in Europe. In the accompanying plate the pagoda is represented at a distance, and a small choultry in ruins occupies the foreground.

Soon after landing we met a native woman on horseback, attended by a man servant likewise mounted, which appeared to us an uncommon sight, and it would certainly be esteemed a striking curiosity in Ceylon. We afterwards saw a great number of small horses, which are there constantly used both for conveying travellers, and transporting goods.

The choultry, where we lodged, is situate close to the sea beach. In front of it rows of tamarind and portia trees stretch along the shore. These are neatly encompassed by square parapets raised two or three feet from the ground, the space within being filled with mould, and smoothed over with plaster, forming comfortable terraces, where the palanquin

bearers enjoyed refreshment and rest in a cool and pleasant shade.

We walked round the walls of the temple before sun-set. On our appearance at the east gate, we were saluted by a company of brahmins, who presented us with betel, and areca nuts in silver vases, and a rich liquid paste in a silver bason. We, in return, dropped into the hands of the principal door-keeper a small sum of money, which was well received.

After we had dined, several brahmins waited upon us at our choultry, accompanied by five well dressed dancing girls, who entertained us with their exhibitions for upwards of an hour. They themselves appeared to feel as much amusement in the performance as the assembly which crowded round them: and they would have continued their dance much longer, had not we, according to the custom of the country, signified to them that they had our leave to depart. An Indian, even of superior rank, will not quit the house where he is a guest without asking permission of its master: and an inferior would think it a breach of politeness to stir, until plainly told that he is at liberty to retire. The girls, in the course of dancing, displayed their hands and arms in singular and various positions, and their persons in every graceful attitude. Sometimes they placed the thumb of the right hand upon the chin, with the fingers spread out, and the thumb of the left hand on the little finger of the right. Sometimes they approached and receded in the style of a minuet, saluted one another, kneeled in a line, joined hands and went round together in a circle, singing and keeping

every joint in motion all the time. The airs which they sung possessed both sprightliness and melody: and several of the brahmins joined in the chorus, accompanied by the music of clarions, tom-toms, and cymbals. Some of the songs seemed mingled with warm expressions of devotion, and appeared well calculated, by strength of utterance, to rouze and elevate the mind. One, in which the name Mootto Sawmy Rajah was often pathetically invoked, seemed peculiarly animated and plaintive. Two of the girls appeared to be about sixteen years of age, and three of them nearly thirty. They were neatly dressed after the Malabar fashion, and no part of their persons was uncovered, except their arms, feet, and ancles, and a few inches in the middle of the back. Beneath the flowing garment which forms the principal piece of dress, they wore short shifts firmly girded under their breasts, and not longer than necessary for the purpose of covering them. In the dance they occasionally held out, in one hand, the end of the mantle, presented it to one another, threw it carelessly over the shoulder, and folded it loosely round the waist, in a style somewhat resembling the shawl dance in the London opera. The greater part of them had broad gold rings round their necks, their ears covered with jewels, a stud set with precious stones on the left side of the nose, loads of bangles about the ancles and wrists, and brilliant rings on the toes and fingers. But notwithstanding these strange and tawdry ornaments, the dress, taken altogether, looks elegant and becoming. Fifteen of these girls belong to this temple; and, whatever money they receive for their

exhibitions, they give to its support. They are prohibited from marrying, but not bound down to a life of virginity. When they bear children, the daughters are brought up to follow the employments of their mothers; and the sons are educated as musicians for the service of the pagoda.

Next morning another party of brahmins waited upon us, accompanied by servants carrying trays loaded with presents; amongst which were, one large round pudding, a great quantity of cakes, plantains, sweet smelling flowers, and betel in the usual style, an article which they deem so essential as never to be omitted. They would not permit any part of their abundant donation to be returned, but what we did not choose to receive, was distributed amongst our bearers: and those persons, who would recoil at the thoughts of tasting any food which was dressed in our houses, gratefully accepted the dishes which were prepared by the sacred hands of a brahmin.

The good effect of the offering, which we made the preceding evening, was perfectly apparent. On our return to the great pagoda the doors were open to receive us. When conducted into it, we were completely astonished at the grandeur of the workmanship, and extent of the dimensions, which far surpassed any idea that we had formed of Indian magnificence. On entering the west gate, a low gallery one hundred and forty-four feet in length, with three rows of pillars on each side, leads down the centre of the building, after which it branches off, in galleries similarly constructed, to the right and left, each extending one hundred and fifty feet, then running from west to

east five hundred feet, and, inclosing an oblong rectangular space; the two ends of the pagoda exactly correspond. The gallery, at the same time, runs down the centre of the temple seven hundred and eighty-eight feet; and entrances, of a like nature, leading from the north and south, complete the figure of a cross over the rectangular oblong space. All the galleries have, on each side, triple rows of massy stone pillars, of highly laboured workmanship. Those in the front line are the largest and most superb, having a huge lion, with the mouth wide open, sculptured, in bas relief, above three distinct capitals, over which stand a scroll, and a richly ornamented cornice. Statues of the size of life are attached to many of those pillars, raised on pedestals, representing gods, and departed heroes, who paid obeisance, or performed pilgrimages to this temple. On each side of the galleries, stone pavements are raised to the height of three feet, on which the pillars are erected, with steps ascending to them. The roofs of all the galleries are flat, composed of stones reaching across from the projection of one cornice to that of the other, eighteen feet broad in the centre walk, and the same on each elevated side, so that every gallery is thirty-six feet wide; and the roof of the middle passage is raised thirty feet from the floor. The number of pillars within the temple amounts to two thousand six hundred and twenty-eight. The edifice is enclosed, in an area, by a heavy stone wall twenty feet high, eight hundred and thirty feet from east to west, and six hundred and twenty-five from north to south. Large as these dimensions may appear, they are but

small when compared to several of the pagodas on the hither peninsula of India, one of which covers a piece of ground one mile square. The covered gallery, which fronts the south gate, appears unfinished, and strikingly resembles the entrance into the cavern of Elephanta near Bombay. The principal entrance is that from the west, through the centre of the highest pyramid. A slight idea of the interior structure may be conceived from viewing the prints, which have been published, of the temple of the sun at Palmyra. Privileged people, among whom were women carrying water pitchers, appeared at all hours passing and repassing through the vaults of the pagoda. The north gate-way, smaller and less majestic than the others, was shut, and appeared as if it were seldom opened. But we were informed that both that and the south entrance were unfinished; and that, when the plan was completed, pyramids would be erected over them, similar to that at the west gate. A fifth covered passage enters into the temple in the east end, to the right of the great gate, parallel to the gallery leading down the centre, and in structure resembling all the others.

The towers of the temple are solid buildings, containing neither apartment nor staircase, composed of a great number of small pillars, formed two and two in the shape of window frames or gateways, rising one above another in seven different stories. Rows of fruit trees, amongst which are the cocoa-nut, wood apple, plantain, and pomegranate, compose gardens, extending twenty feet in breadth beyond the north and south walls of the pagoda, hemmed in by clay enclosures five feet

high. The temple itself is entirely built of hewn stone. The western tower appears to be one hundred and fifty feet high; the massy pyramid near to the east end looks lower, but is not yet completed. A broad street runs parallel to each side of the temple, containing comfortable dwelling houses, and large choultries for the accommodation of strangers, all built of stone with flat roofs, and having rows of pillars instead of front walls. In one of these stood two ivory palanquins inlaid with gold, the property of officers belonging to the sanctuary.

Five swamy[*] coaches, used for the purpose of carrying the idols in procession, are laid up on the sides of the east street. They are solid masses of wood raised, like branches of a cornice, one above another, and intended to symbolize a lingam. The outside is covered with an extraordinary assemblage of obscene images, representing lewd and indecent scenes, too scandalous in the eyes of an European to admit of a description. Each carriage has four wheels of solid wood, and requires two hundred men to draw it. When they are dragged along the streets, on occasions of great solemnity, women, in the phrenzy of false devotion, throw themselves down before the wheels, and are crushed to death by their tremendous weight, the same superstitious madness preventing the ignorant crowd from making any attempt to save them.

Two hundred brahmins are attached to this temple, and supported in indolence and luxury by its endowments. The

[*] Swamy, or saumy, is the common name given to God.

pagoda is dedicated to Shivven, the sun, or destroying power, called by the vulgar Rama Lingam. It likewise contains images of Vishnu the preserver, and of all the subordinate divinities. Of Brahma, the Creator, they never dare to form any likeness; and it is an article of their creed that there is one Supreme Being, whose temple is all space, and whose glory no earthly fabric is capable of containing. They likewise believe in a trinity in unity.

In common conversation in India, the people who worship Vishnu, wearing perpendicular strokes of paint on their forehead, are called Gentoos: and the people who worship Shiva, wearing horizontal marks, are called Malabars.

At every corner of the walls of the temple, and in every street in the town, stand pagodas of small dimensions dedicated to particular deities, and containing images characteristic of their peculiar attributes. In some of the streets spreading trees, of the species of the ficus religiosa, ficus Indica, and tamarind, are surrounded with square terraces, built of stone, and smoothed over with white plaster, on which are placed little images of Polear, or Ganesa, the lingam, two serpents entwined, and other emblems of Hindoo mythology.

On the afternoon of the 16th, we travelled along the isle of Ramisseram from the great pagoda to the choultry at Pombon on the opposite side, a distance of eight miles. In passing through the town, which surrounds the temple, at two o'clock P. M. we observed a crowd of brahmins washing their hands

and mouths after dinner in the street in front of their eating-house.

The road to Pombon is most elegantly paved all the way with smooth stones, each six feet in length and four feet broad; and the greater part of it is nobly shaded by the most beautiful and majestic trees which India produces. Amongst these are flourishing in great abundance the two great fig-trees, the tamarind and weel, loaded with fruit resembling the pods of the tamarind, but broader, and having smaller pinnated leaves; amargosa, or azedorach foliis falcato serratis, the umbrella acacia, called in Malabar woddy, the portia, pali, and itchy. All the large trees in this superb avenue are surrounded with smooth terraces of masonry raised several feet from the ground, on which travellers rest in comfort, completely sheltered from the rays of the sun.

The island is entirely dedicated to the purposes of religion, and affords a genuine display of Indian hospitality. No plough is allowed to break the soil; and no animal, either wild or tame, is permitted to be killed upon it. Immediately after leaving the precincts of the town, a large tank, or square bason of water, appeared on our left hand, having flights of stairs descending into it all round, and a beautiful little building rising out of the middle of the water, composed of square pillars, and a flat roof. At the end of almost every mile stands an excellent choultry, or ambalam, containing various open apartments formed of stone pillars and back walls, with adjoining courts, in which are rooms, where travellers may lodge in

greater privacy. Contiguous to each of these is a small pagoda displaying through an open door a small image of Ganesa, with a garland of newly culled white flowers about his neck. The pagodas and ambalams are built of hewn stone with flat roofs, and preserved in excellent order. They are likewise provided with servants, who keep them clean, wait on strangers, and distribute sustenance to poor Hindoo pilgrims, who continually pass on this hallowed road to and from the far-famed temple of Ramisseram. Many lingams and other images stand round about the trees on the raised terraces by the way-side: and, at the distance of every furlong, are erected either two square pillars of single stones with one placed horizontally across them, or an oblong stone of larger dimensions, like a perpendicular tomb-stone. These are intended as places where loaded travellers may rest their burdens: and likewise to display inscriptions in the Malabar language, recording the names and specifying the donations of persons who have contributed to the support of those religious and charitable institutions.

About half-way to Pombon we entered the courts of a very elegant small temple. It is built on the same general plan with the large pagoda, having two massy towers raised in the centre of the oblong area, and a covered walk, with three rows of pillars on each side all round, but no galleries in the form of a cross. The outside of the towers is completely covered with statues in miniature, representing all the variety of their imaginary divinities. The palanquin bearers ascended the steps

leading to the door of the foremost turret, through which the object of worship was seen indistinctly at a distance. There they joined the palms of their hands, lifted them to their faces, spent a few moments in prayer, and received from the priest in waiting a portion of the consecrated ashes, which, with much seeming satisfaction, they rubbed over different parts of their bodies. My friend and I were presented with areca nuts and betel leaves in a silver vase; and we returned the compliment by an humble offering of a few Ceylon rixdollars.

Many of the trees on each side of the road are extremely large, and their spreading branches, thickly clothed with leaves, afford an extensive shade. The trunks of some of the tamarind, and others of the religious fig, measured upwards of twenty feet in circumference: all of them, except the acacia formerly mentioned, have evidently been planted; and a regular succession is carefully continued. When a tree is cut down, or falls into decay, another is planted in its room. Many young trees appeared in the avenue, just emerging into existence, and well fortified, with hurdles of thorns, against the browsing of cattle, or other similar injuries.

Mango leaves were hung on strings across the streets from opposite trees attached to almost every house in the town of Ramisseram, and in the villages between it and Pombon. These are put up at certain festivals, in honour of gods carried on the swamy coaches in pompous procession through the streets.

At Pombon are thick groves of cocoa-nut trees, interspersed with a small number of the acacia, and ficus religiosa. This

place is situated close to the sea-beach, and commands a view of Tonitorra, a part of the coast of Coromandel, bearing west half a point north, where we descry a large choultry, and a thick plantation of cocoa-nut trees. Here is a redoubt of genuine Indian structure, having three semilunar bastions fronting the sea, and two square turrets behind. The door of it is small, secured by a padlock of a curious construction. This fort is not occupied by any military force, and seems to be at present both useless and neglected, owing to the peaceful state of the country.

The choultry at Pombon has two fronts, contains three inclosed squares, surrounded by piazzas raised several feet from the ground, and built like the others, with square pillars and terraced roofs. Contiguous to it likewise stands a small pagoda, the door of which is open, and displays Ganesa with a large pot-belly, having the head of an elephant, and the body of a man, and garlands of flowers hung round his neck.

Part of the stones, which compose the buildings and paved way on Ramisseram, have been imported from the coast of Coromandel; but there are likewise quarries on the island. The stone appears to be a species of granite, although not remarkably hard, as, in some old choultries, the square pillars are so much decayed, that they appear as if they had originally been round. The pillars in the common choultries are each one single stone seven feet high, exclusive of the base and capital. They are cut into squares and octagons, or divisions of four and eight sides, alternately succeeding one another; and

all the compartments are ornamented with carvings of birds, flowers, and other devices.

On our arrival at Pombon we were entertained with the exhibition of a set of little dancing girls about ten years of age, who tumbled over head and heels with great agility, being furnished with long silk drawers, under their flowing mantles.

A party of men, in women's dress, came likewise to the choultry, offering to dance before us; but having already seen the female performers, we declined being spectators of their clumsy imitations.

A woman came up to us, wishing to shew the common tricks of Indian jugglers, keeping three brass hollow globes in a circular motion as she advanced; but having been spectators of such shews on former occasions, our curiosity was not at this time particularly awakened.

A vast number of persons of the above description, as well as strolling beggars, resort to this place from almost every nation in India. A stranger, who has money in his pocket, cannot easily resist their importunities; and a tolerable subsistence is thus afforded them by the liberality of travellers.

The men here are stout, and the women comely. The better sort of the latter appear very clean, and dress with great neatness. We saw a few of them only by accident, for they shun the eyes of travellers with as much care as possible.

The common dress of the brahmins is nothing more than a piece of muslin folded about the middle, and a string of nine threads thrown round the neck, hanging down to the navel.

Their heads are shaved bare, and, in general, uncovered: but some of them occasionally put on turbans and jackets.

Black cattle abound on this little island, and appear in groups lying in the streets. None of them are ever killed: and they furnish the inhabitants with the greatest luxury of their food, which is confined entirely to milk, and the productions of the vegetable world.

At ten o'clock A. M. on the 17th we left Pombon, and reached the choultry beyond the great pagoda of Ramisseram at noon. The aumildar, or native collector, whom we met at Pombon, accompanied us, on horseback, the first three miles, to a large and splendid choultry on the road side, the various apartments of which we visited. The floor of it, like that of all the others, is raised several steps from the ground. It contains nearly three hundred highly finished pillars, many of which are round, ornamented with carving, and gaudy painting, and crowned with shewy capitals. The style of building on this island is purely Indian, and does not correspond with any order of architecture with which we are acquainted. The erecting of this choultry is said to have cost only thirty thousand rupees, an extremely moderate sum for so great a display of workmanship. It might afford comfortable accommodation as barracks for one thousand soldiers, but, in this peaceful country of Rama, no military establishment is required. During the time we remained in the island the only living emblem of war to be seen was one Madras sepoy, who had gone thither on a visit to his friends. The Mahometan invaders, however,

in remote ages, extended their desolations even to this religious asylum; but it has long ago recovered from their ravages, and no traces of their fury are now perceptible. The annual expence of the above-mentioned choultry, which amounts to seven thousand rupees, is defrayed from revenues in the district of Ramnad, on the coast of Coromandel. In one of the courts belonging to this choultry stands a large spreading tree, called in the Malabar language Ilupai. Its leaves are plain, a little resembling those of the banyan, or Indian fig; its fruit produces oil fit for burning in lamps, and its blossoms, when fried, are esteemed by the natives as a delicate article of food: they are gathered in November, at which time their colour is white, but afterwards, when withered, it becomes red.

This day, while I was attempting to take a drawing of one of the pillars within the pagoda, the pandaram, or primate, attended by a crowd of brahmins, came up, from the end of one of the long galleries, to honour us with his compliments. He was dressed in a fine cotton garment, of a deep orange colour, thrown across one shoulder, in pure Indian simplicity. A load of small red and brown beads was coiled upon his head; large brown beads were formed into rings about his neck and arms; his forehead, chest, and arms, were each marked with three horizontal white chalky strokes, and some round spots put on with the same materials. He is only sixteen years old; extremely corpulent, with breasts full and prominent, bright eyes, and pure white teeth. His appearance denoted high rank or noble birth, but his mental attainments were not

conspicuous, and he seemed to feel as awkward in our company as we did in his. A distant sketch of the pagoda was shewn to him by one of his attendants, who pointed out a large boat in it, as the object most calculated to please his fancy. On his approach he saluted us in the usual manner, raising his right hand to his forehead, and presented each of us with two pomegranates, which he lifted from a silver salver carried by one of the servants. His domestics helped us to plantains, flowers, and betel, with the other accompaniments of Indian hospitality. A piece of white calico was spread on the steps of one of the galleries, on which he sat down, and requested Dr. Christie to place himself by his side.

The pandaram, who is invested with the government of the temple, is not a brahmin, and is denied admittance into the sanctum sanctorum. He is obliged to take a vow of celibacy, and the same restriction is imposed on all the males of the family to which he belongs, The eldest son of his eldest sister becomes his successor; and, failing him, the honours descend to the next akin in the female line.

This pandaram, prompted by some of the people around him, complained to us that, for the last two years, duties had been exacted on all goods embarked from Ceylon for the use of the pagoda, such as cocoa-nut oil, fruit, and millet: and entreated that we should represent the circumstance to the governor, and request his excellency to allow these things in future to be exported free. He mentioned, at the same time, that no duties were charged on any articles brought from the

territories dependent on the English East India Company; but we learned afterwards, that for this privilege the temple pays to the Company a yearly tribute of five thousand rupees.

The pagoda draws extensive revenues from lands appropriated for its support on the coast of Coromandel. The island enjoys the protection of the Company, and only pays in return a duty of one and a half per cent. on exports and imports. All the other branches of revenue connected with Ramisseram are consigned to the Chiddupattoomaruwa, a Malabar princess, who takes her title from the most southerly point of this little isle. The company lately restored this privilege to her, after having kept it in their own hands for seven years. She lives on the opposite coast, where also she possesses some revenue, and is distinguished by the title of Rani, or queen.

At nine o'clock in the evening of Friday the 17th we entered the second porch in the east end of the pagoda, and saw three idols carried on the shoulders of brahmins round all the galleries. The procession was accompanied by noisy music, and twelve female dancers. They were arrayed in white muslin, drawn up six and six opposite to one another before the largest image, changed sides briskly in the style of an English country dance, and displayed much grace and elegance in their performance. The lights were chiefly flambeaux affixed to instruments of iron, some of which had three, and others seven fangs, apparently prepared with symbolical allusion. The shew of imagery, however, was but a miserable spectacle, when compared to the splendour of the temple: and it seems

remarkable that the inventive faculties of the brahmins have not contrived some ceremonials, which might more powerfully dazzle the senses of their ignorant votaries.

Early in the morning of the 18th we visited a very elegant pagoda on a smaller scale, two miles north of the principal temple. It is situate on the top of a little mount, the highest ground on Ramisseram, raised two stories, and decorated with several flights of stairs on the outside. We ascended to its summit, and enjoyed a complete view of all the isle, with the sea in every direction round it. Being almost entirely covered with shrubs, it looks verdant and beautiful, but displays not the smallest vestige of a corn-field, nor any other appearance of culture, except the large trees, which shade the roads, and a few groves of cocoas. Some sand hills are scattered over its centre, and around the lower parts of the coasts some small lakes appear. The soil, in general, is a bed of sand similar to that of Manaar, and it does not appear to exceed twenty miles in circumference. This temple would make a more picturesque drawing than the larger building, but, our time being limited, I had not an opportunity of attempting to sketch it. Part of the road leading to it was paved with flat stones, and shaded by large trees, in a style corresponding with the avenue formerly mentioned. Where those latter did not appear, young trees were regularly planted on each side, and protected by fences of thorns. We returned to breakfast at our choultry, and took our final departure from it at half past eight o'clock A. M. with a grateful sense of the hospitality which we expe-

rienced on this singular spot. The native servants of the Company behaved to us with great attention, supplying all our wants with willing expedition, and accompanying us, with a desire of being useful, whenever we went abroad.

The dwelling-houses on Ramisseram are far superior to the common habitations of Indians. The inhabitants follow the customs of their fathers, and perform the rites of their religion in undisturbed tranquillity. The costly buildings dedicated to the celebration of divine worship, and the accommodation of strangers, must have been the work of ages. The accumulation of gold, sufficient to rear those fabricks, can only be accounted for by the contributions of myriads of pilgrims, and the richer donations of dying princes, who considered it as an act of atoning virtue to appropriate part of their possessions to such pious purposes.

The magnificence of those structures forms a striking contrast to the lowly cottages on the shores of Manaar. The opposite sensations occasioned by a view of each island are still strongly remembered. Manaar, indigent and dejected, chills the soul with scenes of penury, and forbidding sterility. Ramisseram, rich, fruitful, and luxuriant, warms the heart with a display of liberty and plenty, and kindles in our bosoms a lively flame of gratitude and pleasure.

The small relics of antiquity still extant in Ceylon sufficiently prove, that similar religious institutions did once exist there, and that choultries and temples were erected at the different stages all the way from Manaar to Dondera, the southern

extremity of the island, and the ultimate extent of the Hindoos' pilgrimage. At this place the ruins of a pagoda, dedicated to Shiva, are even now distinctly recognized; but only some rows of scattered pillars, and a few remnants of broken images, have survived the fanatic fury of the first European invaders. Rama's peaceful island, falling under the protection of a more liberal and enlightened government, fortunately escaped those tempests, which spread destruction around the coasts of Ceylon.

A bed of sand thrown up by the ocean, exhibiting such a degree of splendour, was a sight as novel as it was unexpected. The highly-finished temples, the majestic trees, the extensive pavements, and the comforts contrived for travellers, rendered this journey one of the most singular and interesting, which it has been our lot to perform.

On setting out from Ramisseram we went seven miles along the projecting beach in our palanquins, and then embarked on board the same vessel which conveyed us over. Another small pagoda stands on the extremity of this point, which, being the most distant from the peninsula of India, is considered by pilgrims as the most sacred place for performing their ablutions, and the most efficacious for washing away their sins. Nothing is to be seen near it but the sandy shore and the resounding main. At a little distance, on the same low bank, a few fishermen's huts appear, but there is not a single tree, nor even one blade of grass, to allay the fervid heat of an almost vertical sun.

The reef of sand, stretching across the gulph of Manaar, is known to Europeans by the name of Rama's, or, more commonly, Adam's Bridge. A long spit of land runs out from Ramisseram, succeeded by several low islands; and spray raised by the sea, striking on shoals under water, completes the chain to a considerable extent. Sand-banks and coral rocks project in the same line from Talmanaar; and over some of the latter, the breakers mount very high: but for the space of ten miles in the centre of the gulph, between those two projections, although the water be shallow, no appearance of land nor of breakers is perceptible.

About half past five o'clock P. M. we were within six miles of Talmanaar, but, as the wind blew fresh against us off the land, we anchored, and lowered our mast, then got under weigh, pushing the vessel forward with long poles, and, after two hours of laborious exertion, reached the shore. Fortunately one bottle of brandy remained of our store, which, being distributed amongst the naked tars, added a pleasant animation to their work. The sailors landed to prepare their supper on the sea-beach, and prosecuted their voyage to Manaar next morning. We, with twenty-eight attendants, twenty-six of whom were palanquin bearers, and two private servants, the smallest number with which it is possible to travel under cover, walked about a quarter of a mile from the shore to a poor Roman catholic chapel, and lodged during the night within its court. It is situate in the centre of a thick grove of palmyras, the greater part of which are entwined by young

banyans, having rich foliage, and dropping roots. Many of them wind round the tree like a serpent, and entirely conceal the lower part of the stem. As they do not spring from the ground, they may have attained their position from the circumstance of birds cleaning their bills on the trunks, or from their resting there after feeding on the figs, the diminutive seeds of which, being surrounded with a viscous substance, naturally adhere in a certain portion to the beaks that eat them. The fruit of this palm being of the flavour and consistence of a date, and easily penetrated, naturally attracts the feathered tribe to the tree which produces it.

At half past nine o'clock A. M. on the 19th, we set out from Talmanaar by land, and at a quarter past eleven went through the village of Pessal. It is chiefly inhabited by fishermen, and ornamented with a neat Portuguese chapel, where a large congregation was assembled. This place of worship contains no seats nor pews of any kind: all the persons in it were kneeling on the matted floor, the women in the front ranks, the men in the rear, looking towards an illuminated altar of no mean appearance: a young female decently arrayed was advancing on her knees towards it from the west door, carrying a lighted taper in each hand, and an elderly woman followed her in the same manner, with an infant in her arms. This ceremony had the appearance of a penance, the cause of which was obvious; and we did not presume to disturb persons solemnly employed by an unseasonable enquiry.

The Roman Catholic Christians in this island, although

their ignorance is no less deplorable than that of the most benighted Pagans, are completely subjugated to the dominion of their spiritual fathers: firmly attached to their mode of worship, and unaccustomed to think of any other, they follow the present form with the same contentment as if it had been the ancient religion of their country. The greater part of the inhabitants of Manaar belong to that church; and, as the transition is sudden, so the contrast displayed in their persons to those of the Ramisserams is no less striking than the different appearances of the countries which they occupy; the former shewing only their pure naked skin, and the latter exhibiting their bodies covered with paint and white ashes, tastefully arranged in a variety of ornaments.

Close to the chapel of Pessal stands a wide spreading banyan tree, the trunk of which encloses that of a borassus; likewise adjoining to it are several large tamarind trees, and a grove of palmyras, interspersed with a small number of cocoas. We had the sea on our left hand, and travelled close to the shore, where great part of the sand is of a strong shining black. A large herd of buffaloes was grazing on the road side, not one of which species of cattle is to be seen on Ramisseram. A plantation of palmyras stretches for the first quarter of a mile in a direction parallel to the sea-beach. After travelling six miles, groves of palmyras again appear, intermixed with cocoas. The rest of the way presented nothing but sand-hills, and thick jungle, in which appeared abundance of the umbrella acacia, and pandarus odoratissimus, a wild tree, the leaves and fruit of

which resemble those of the pine-apple. Flocks of sea gulls and sand larks sported amidst the spray.

Ten minutes before one o'clock P. M. we arrived at Carselles, eleven miles distant from Talmanaar. Here is a large cotton plantation, which was lately established under the protection of the British government; but the design not being approved in England, and the first produce not defraying the expence of culture, it is probable that the ground will soon be abandoned. About one hundred acres are cleared, enclosed, and planted. The cotton shrubs growing there consist of two kinds of different sizes, which have already been described.

At this place a Portuguese church, one hundred and thirty-four feet long by twenty-seven feet broad, has been converted into a storehouse to receive the produce of the adjoining fields; and the decayed parsonage-house has been fitted up as a comfortable residence for the superintendant of the plantations.

At the distance of two miles from this place, in an open plain, stands a solitary round tower, narrower at the base than at the summit. A staircase leads to the top of it, which commands a view of the whole island. It bears not the smallest resemblance to any building on Ramisseram. Some say it was built by Mahometan conquerors; others say that it was erected by the Portuguese as an observatory or watch-tower, for noticing the approach of vessels, and guarding against invasion.

Near to Carselles are several large trees, said to belong to the species of Adansonia digitata, Ethiopian sourgourd, or

monkies' bread. Some of the trunks measured nearly forty feet in circumference. The fruit is of a tough hard consistence, in form nearly resembling a cucumber, having its outer coat soft and hairy, like woollen cloth, and containing a considerable number of round seeds or kernels. The leaves, not unlike those of the real bread fruit, are strongly gashed, resembling a hand spread out, with divided fingers. Young banyan trees are springing here spontaneously out of many of the planted hedges, a circumstance which corroborates the opinion that birds are the medium through which the seeds are sown. On this island likewise are many of the trees resembling the tamarind, called in the Malabar language Weel, and in the Cingalese, Suria Marra.

The similarity of the indigenous productions of Ceylon, Manaar, Ramisseram, and the part of the coast of Coromandel directly opposite, strengthens the probability, arising from other circumstances, that they were all originally one country, and afterwards separated, by the effect of natural causes, at a period to which history does not extend.

We left Carselles at half past five o'clock P. M. and arrived in the house of the commandant of Manaar at seven. The next morning at ten A. M. we bade adieu to that isle; took forty-five minutes to reach the opposite shore; and after travelling nearly one hour, halted at the Portuguese church of Bengaly, to refresh our bearers under the shade of a banyan tree covered with ripe figs. We tasted them, but they possess little sweetness, and Indians never think of eating them. The only ob-

jects which our people had in view by stopping were to enjoy a mouthful of water, and a temporary shelter from the sun. At a quarter past twelve we resumed our journey; at twenty minutes past one P. M. passed a small village surrounded with stacks of corn and herds of cattle; and at half past two P. M. we were set down within the precincts of the governor's house at Aripo.

CHAPTER XVI.

PEARL FISHERY—COUNTRY ABOUT ARIPO—THE GOVERNOR'S HOUSE—CONDAATCHY—EXAMINATION OF THE PEARL BANKS—PEARL OYSTER—COMMENCEMENT OF THE FISHERY—MODE OF DIVING—WASHING OF THE OYSTERS—SIFTING, SORTING, AND DRILLING OF THE PEARLS—SPECULATIONS—NATURE OF THE PEARL—REVIEW OF FORMER AND LATER FISHERIES—JUGGLERS—FEMALE TUMBLER—CONJURORS.

From the traces of former culture every where displayed around Condaatchy, there can be no doubt that the lands were once in a state of high cultivation, and that the district was well peopled. The ruins of a large tank or reservoir, capable of watering ground sufficient to produce one hundred thousand parrahs of paddee, afford one proof of its former prosperity. It might be highly beneficial to the interest of the pearl fishery, if settlers were again encouraged to reside there; and it ought especially to be rendered the head-quarters of the pilots, divers, and other persons necessary to be employed in conducting the concern.

The depopulation of this district has been ascribed to the ravages of the small pox; but it probably first suffered from the invasions of Mahometan conquerors, who, after destroying the pagodas on Ramisseram, extended their desolating arms to Manaar, and the circumjacent territories. The country of

Drawn by J. Cordiner

Engraved by T. Medland

The Governor's House at Aripo, in Ceylon.

Rama has recovered its ancient splendour; but the coasts of Ceylon have been laid waste by a second race of invaders. To the fury and fanaticism with which the Portuguese pulled down every monument of the Hindoo religion, and the cruelty with which they persecuted those who professed it, may, in a great measure, be ascribed the still conspicuous barrenness of this part of the coast. It is likewise subject to seasons of extraordinary sickness; and is moreover liable to summers of great drought, so that it can never be rendered fertile, without the construction of capacious tanks for preserving water to overflow the fields, and prevent a failure of the crops.

The governor's house at Aripo, on the western coast of Ceylon, is situate two miles north of the scene of the pearl fishery, in 8° 47′ north latitude, and 79° 40′ east longitude. It is undoubtedly the most beautiful building in the island, and almost the only one which is planned according to any order of architecture. The design is purely Doric, and was given by the Honourable Frederic North himself: but the house, although of a splendid appearance, is of small dimensions; the internal accommodations not entirely corresponding with the grandeur and elegance of the outward structure; but completely answering all the purposes for which they were intended. There are four small bed-rooms on the ground floor, one at each corner; a spacious flight of stone stairs occupies the centre; and two well proportioned rooms above extend from east to west of the building, ornamented on each side by graceful colonnades. One of these is used as a dining-room, and calculated to con-

tain a party of twenty persons. The other is his excellency's bedchamber. At one end of it a winding staircase is cut off, leading up to the terraced roof, from which there is a most extensive prospect of the level country in three directions, and in the fourth of the open sea, and a fine view of the line of boats, when they are returning from the banks of oysters. The house is pleasantly situate on an elevated bank, about a stone's cast from the sea; and the apartments are delightfully cool, being completely surrounded by Venetian doors, or windows reaching to the floor, and constantly fanned by a regular succession of land and sea breezes. Near it several sets of temporary rooms are constructed of wooden pillars and palmyra leaves, affording accommodation for persons whom the Doric building cannot contain.

The adjacent country to a considerable extent is flat, sandy, and barren, presenting nothing to the eye but low brushwood, chiefly of thorns and prickly pears, amongst which is the plant which nourishes the cochineal, and here and there some little hamlets, and a small number of palmyra and cocoa-nut trees. But Condaachty (three miles distant), where in general nothing is to be seen but a few miserable huts, and a sandy desart, during the period of the pearl fishery, branches out into a populous town, several streets of which extend each upwards of a mile in length. The scene altogether resembles a crowded fair on the grandest scale. The people most active in erecting huts, and speculating in the various branches of merchandize, are the Lubbies, or Mahometans, natives of Ceylon, and other

descriptions of Moors, and Hindoos from the opposite coast of the continent. The houses, being only intended as a shelter from the sun and rain, are easily constructed. A building for the purpose of warmth is far from being necessary in that climate; and at that season a shower rarely falls. When the land and sea breezes do not prevail with their usual strength, the air is rendered extremely sultry by the reflection of the sun's rays from the surrounding sand.

None of the Cingalese are divers, and scarcely any of them engage in the other active parts of the fishery, which circumstance may be accounted for from the natural timidity of their dispositions. A large body of them however resort from Negombo to Aripo in the common fishing boats, and profit considerably by supplying the market with fish, which abound as well here, as on every other part of the coast of Ceylon.

About the end of October, in the year preceding a pearl fishery, when a short interval of fine weather prevails, between the breaking up of the south west and the setting in of the north east monsoons, an examination of the banks takes place. In this service nine boats are employed, in each of which is one pilot, or arripanaar, two divers, and about eight sailors. The English superintendant, or inspector of the banks, takes his station in the boat of the head arripanaar, who has exercised this profession from his infancy, and received it, like almost all occupations in India, in hereditary succession from his father. These boats repair in a body to each bank, and having, by frequent diving, ascertained its situation, they take from

it one or two thousand oysters as a specimen. Persons conversant in this business are able to tell, from external appearance, whether the oysters are of a proper age to yield the usual quantity of pearls. But in order to ascertain their produce with certainty, the oysters are opened, the pearls carefully collected, sorted, and valued. If the produce of one thousand oysters be worth three pounds sterling, a good fishery may be expected: for the examination of one or two thousand oysters of a particular bank and crop is sufficient to afford a correct idea of the produce of all the others on that spot. In going over the pearl banks oysters are found coming forward in different crops, from the age of one year to that of seven, the period of their maturity. An oyster of the former class is not larger than the nail of a man's thumb, but one of the latter is nearly as large as the palm of the hand. At the age of from four to five years the tool or small seed pearls only are found in the oyster; after that period they rapidly increase in size, until the oyster arrives at maturity, in which state it remains but a short time, and then sickens and dies. The result of the inspection is published in such a manner as to enable persons intending to speculate in the concern to judge of the probability of success.

Sometimes government fishes the banks entirely at its own risk: sometimes the boats are let to many speculators: but, most frequently, the right of fishing is sold to one individual, who sub-rents boats to others.

The banks or beds of oysters are scattered over a space in

the bottom of the gulph of Manaar, extending about thirty miles from north to south, and twenty-four from east to west. There are fourteen beds, but they are not all productive, and not more than two or three can now be marked out for fishing in one season. The largest is ten miles in length, and two miles in breadth; the others are much smaller. These beds are not raised above the surrounding bottom of the sea farther than what is occasioned by the quantity of oysters; and the coral rocks, which produce the most valuable oysters, are sunk on a level with the sand.

The depth of water over the different banks varies from three to fifteen fathoms; but the best fishing is found in from six to eight fathoms.

When it has been determined that a pearl fishery shall take place, an advertisement is published, in the English and Malabar languages, inviting all divers, and owners of boats fit for the employment, to repair to the bay of Condaatchy on the 20th of February, about which time the operations ought to commence.

The boats with their crews and divers come from Manaar, Jaffna, Ramisseram, Nagore, Tutakoreen, Travancore, Kilkerry, and other parts on the coast of Coromandel. They arrive completely equipped, and furnished with every thing necessary to conduct the business of the fishing. They are open boats of one ton burden, about forty-five feet in length, from seven to eight in breadth, three feet deep, have but one mast and one sail, and, unless when heavily laden, do not draw more than eight or ten inches water. The crew generally con-

sists of twenty-three persons, ten of whom are divers, ten munducs, whose business it is to haul up the divers, the stones, and baskets, one tindal or pilot, one steersman, a boy to bale out water, and a man to take care of the boat. To these is added a peon on the part of the renter, to guard against fraud. Each boat is supplied with five diving stones, and five netted baskets.

A few days previous to the beginning of the fishery a second examination of the banks takes place, for the purpose of marking out with buoys the situation of the beds of oysters, and the places where they are to be found in greatest quantities. In the first place, a small sloop is anchored in the centre of the banks, and remains there during the fishery as a guide to the boats, and a guard to the buoys. The pilot boats sail round this vessel in a circle of twelve or fifteen miles, sounding and diving all the way; and whenever they find a spot rich in oysters, they place a buoy over it. The buoys are rafts of wood of a triangular shape, having flags of different colours raised upon them, and are fixed to the place by a cable and wooden anchor, with two large stones attached to it. Drawings of the flags are inserted in a book, and a particular description is given of the quality, age, and denomination of the oysters found where they are laid. The pearl banks are situate about fifteen miles, or three hours sailing, from the shore of Condaatchy. The hill called Coodaramaly Point, appearing like an island, is the only land to be seen from them; and it is at so great a distance, and so little elevated, that its bearings from the different banks cannot be ascertained with

sufficient accuracy to supersede the labour of the pilots and the divers: it therefore costs them several days before they can determine the positions of the banks, and the places where the greatest number of oysters are to be found. The buoys are not allowed to continue permanent, as they would either require a vessel constantly to guard them, or, if not watched, would leave the beds exposed to the ravages of pirates.

The pearl oysters in these banks are all of one species, and of the same regular form, but of different qualities and denominations, from the nature of the ground to which they are attached, and the appearance of curious zoophytes which adhere to the outside of the shells. The shape of the oyster is an imperfect oval, pretty nearly the same as that of a cockle, about nine inches and a half in circumference, with a segment cut off by a straight line at the hinge or point of union of the valves. The body of the animal is white, fleshy, and glutinous. The inside of the shell is brighter and more beautiful than the pearl itself: the outside is smooth, unless when covered with corals, sponges, and other marine productions.

On one bank the oysters are found with a zoophyte upon the outside of one of the shells, apparently of the class of sponges: it grows in general in the form of a cup or wine-funnel; sometimes one edge turns in, and winds round in a spiral form. It completely shades the oyster, and is called by the natives coda, from its resemblance to a spread-out talipot leaf, which is the common umbrella of Ceylon. The oysters of another bed are rather of a smaller size, and have a red substance

on them, which resembles the spittle which follows the chewing of the betel-leaf, and has given them the name of codapakka-chippy, or betel oyster. These two classes are considered as producing the most beautiful and most valuable pearls. Many of them are quite plain, and unincumbered with exterior loads: others have trees of coral on them, five times their own weight: others sponges of tubular and branching forms, full of small holes. A large cluster of young oysters is often brought up, with one old one in the midst of them. They are attached firmly to the rocks, or to one another, by a bunch of hair; and are sometimes swept about by the waves, in chains or clusters, adhering to one another, or to pieces of rock. It is certain, however, they have a locomotive power; this is determined by the microscope: a number of young oysters, which, when taken from the parent oyster, had the appearance of small sand, were placed on the receiving-glass, and were seen to stretch out what is commonly denominated the beard, and to draw themselves along by it, with almost incredible ease and rapidity.

The apparent quantity of oysters on the banks varies considerably at different seasons. Sometimes the waves at one monsoon bury immense colonies of them in the sand; and those of the other, acting in a contrary direction, bring them again to view.

The pearls are most commonly contained in the thickest and most fleshy part of the oyster, contiguous to one of the angles of the shell close to the hinge. An oyster, in general, contains several pearls: one has been known to produce a

hundred and fifty, including the seed or dust pearls; and one hundred oysters have been opened without yielding one pearl large enough to be discernible, while the substance of the animal remained undecayed.

The pearl oyster is said to attain its maturity at the age of seven or eight years; after which its existence soon terminates, and its contents are washed away by the waves. The uncertainty which prevails in ascertaining the exact situation of the different banks, and recollecting the spots which have been fished at different periods, must occasionally lead to errors in the conduct of this concern. In March 1804 the fleet of boats accidentally discovered on a bed clothed with oysters, the greater part of which were dead, and useless. A diver put into his basket at one dip one hundred and fifty; but of these not more than ten were found alive, the rest being empty shells. Either by negligence or mistake this bank must have been allowed to pass the season of its maturity. The fishery in general having been indifferent, the divers at first thought that they had met with an instance of extraordinary good fortune, and were much grieved when they found themselves disappointed.

If the short existence attributed to the pearl oyster be well founded, the Dutch lost the benefit of three entire generations; their last fishery having taken place in 1768, and the first of the English in 1796.

The pearl oysters are of so delicate a nature, that it has been found impossible to transplant them alive from one place to another. Mr. North tried several experiments of this kind;

but it is not probable that any of them will prove successful. Were planting colonies of them practicable, it would open a rich field both for speculation and increase of revenue.

As the boats arrive at Condaatchy to be employed in the fishery they are regularly numbered, and their description and the names of their crew are registered in a book.

The fishery for the season of the year 1804 was let by government to a native of Jaffnapatam, who had resided for some years previous to it on the coast of Coromandel. For thirty days fishing with one hundred and fifty boats, he came under an obligation to pay three hundred thousand Porto Novo pagodas, or one hundred and twenty thousand pounds sterling. He sold the right of fishing to some of the best equipped boats for three thousand pagodas each, and that of others for two thousand five hundred; but kept by far the greater part of them to fish on his own account. After the commencement of the fishery he could not have sold them for nearly so high a price, as the general expectation was greatly disappointed by the small quantity of oysters which they brought on shore.

Although it would occasion more labour to the servants of government, it is probable that a greater revenue might be gained by renting the boats individually to a multitude of adventurers. By their paying two thirds of the price, according to custom, in advance, and the other third on the expiration of twenty days fishing, there could be no risque of sustaining any loss.

Mr. North arrived at the government-house at Aripo on the

11th of February, attended by a small body-guard of cavalry lately raised, having travelled from Columbo in six days. Two hundred soldiers of the 51st regiment, Ceylon native infantry, and Bengal volunteers, with four English officers, and two six-pounders, had reached Condaatchy about a week before, and were stationed there during the fishery. An extensive square of temporary buildings, formed of sticks and palmyra leaves, was erected for their accommodation, and for public offices; and the renter reared a house for himself in one corner of it, of the same perishable materials. He brought a large family with him, and thirteen palanquins, to each of which were attached thirteen bearers well dressed, also a few sepoys with rusty muskets, some of whom constantly attended him, and ran by the side of his palanquin, when he went abroad in that conveyance. The renter soon went and waited on the governor, and paid him many compliments in the figurative style of his country. He is the only native, belonging to the British territories in the island, who enjoys the privilege of sitting in his excellency's presence.

A part of the Manaar independent company was posted in the old fortress of Aripo, about a quarter of a mile north of the governor's house.

The hussars, consisting of twelve Europeans and six natives, were stationed in a temporary barrack close to his excellency's quarters: and a serjeant's guard of infantry, furnished from the different details of native troops, relieved each other daily there, for the protection of the governor's person.

Major Herbert Beaver, of his Majesty's 19th regiment of foot, aide de camp to the governor, commanded all the troops at these stations.

The Candians never attempted to make any descent in the district of Aripo during the period of the fishery, although they frequently threatened the mud fort of Putlam, at no great distance from it.

Square palisades were erected close to the sea-shore for the purpose of receiving the oysters, extending in a line, about half a mile in length, parallel to the beach. At this time no other buildings, nor any other appearance of population, were to be seen in the neighbourhood of Condaatchy, besides what have been mentioned: but in a few days the speculators began to assemble, and to erect their huts in regular streets marked out for them. Every man carries with him the materials necessary for this purpose, which consist of sticks, mats, pieces of cotton cloth of various colours, rice-straw, cocoa-nut, and palmyra leaves: and he raises his simple shed almost as easily and as speedily as he could pitch a tent.

The natives of the different countries in India, which send people to the fishery, were dilatory in repairing to it; and afforded in this instance an example of that general procrastination, which marks their character in all other concerns. On the 20th of February, the day advertised for the fishery to commence, not one boat appeared. On the 27th eighty had arrived, and, with that number, fishing began on the 28th. On the third of March the boats were nearly completed to one

hundred and fifty: on the eighth, two hundred and fifty were permitted to fish; and soon after, the number employed was increased to three hundred. At the same time three hundred other vessels of various descriptions, some fit for the fishery, some employed in commerce, lay at anchor along the shore.

The beach, extending upwards of three miles, from the bay of Condaatchy to the fortress of Aripo, is admirably adapted for the convenient riding of the boats, the water being deep close to a sandy beach, and not agitated by any surf. They drop one anchor, and turn their prows to the sea; their crooked sterns line the shore, and the vessels are securely moored, only a few steps from land, by a rope fastened round a pole.

As thirty successive days of fine weather are scarcely to be expected, a greater number of boats than that mentioned in the agreement is permitted to fish. The people employed on the part of government keep a regular account of the boats which go to sea every day, so that the contract with the renter may be faithfully fulfilled, and he allowed the amount of one hundred and fifty boats fishing for thirty days. If only seventy-five boats went out, their fishing was counted as half a day; and when three hundred fished, it stood for two days.

The boat-people are raised from their slumbers by the noise of horns and tom-toms, and the firing of a field-piece, generally before midnight, when the land-wind is favourable. The noise and confusion of collecting and embarking upwards of six thousand people in the darkness of night, may be more easily conceived than described. After going through their

various ablutions and incantations, they set their sail, guided by the pilot boats; and when they have approached the banks, they cast anchor, and wait the dawn of day. With the first appearance of light they again get under weigh, and every boat chooses its own ground, and drops its anchor around the sloop and the different flags.

About half past six, or seven o'clock, when the rays of the sun begin to emit some degree of warmth, the diving commences. A kind of open scaffolding, formed of oars and other pieces of wood, is projected from each side of the boat, and from it the diving-tackle is suspended, three stones on one side and two on the other. The diving-stone hangs from an oar by a light country rope and slip-knot, and descends about five feet into the water. It is a stone of fifty-six pounds weight, of the shape of a sugar-loaf. The rope passes through a hole in the top of the stone, above which a strong loop is formed, resembling a stirrup-iron, to receive the foot of the diver. The diver wears no clothes, except a slip of calico about his loins; swimming in the water, he takes hold of the rope, and puts one foot into the loop or stirrup on the top of the stone. He remains in this perpendicular position for a little time, supporting himself by the motion of one arm. Then a basket, formed of a wooden hoop and net-work, suspended by a rope, is thrown into the water to him, and into it he places his other foot. Both the ropes of the stone and basket he holds for a little while in one hand. When he feels himself properly prepared, and ready to go down, he grasps his nostrils with one hand to

prevent the water from rushing in, with the other gives a sudden pull to the running-knot suspending the stone, and instantly descends: the remainder of the rope fixed to the basket is thrown into the water after him at the same moment: the rope attached to the stone is in such a position as to follow him of itself. As soon as he touches the bottom, he disengages his foot from the stone, which is immediately drawn up, and suspended again to the projecting oar, in the same manner as before, to be in readiness for the next diver. The diver, in the bottom of the sea, throws himself as much as possible upon his face, and collects every thing he can get hold of into the basket. When he is ready to ascend, he gives a jerk to the rope, and the munduc, who holds the other end of it, hauls it up as speedily as possible. The diver, at the same time, free of every incumbrance, warps up by the rope, and always gets above water a considerable time before the basket. He presently comes up at a distance from the boat, and swims about, or takes hold of an oar or rope, until his turn comes to descend again: but he seldom comes into the boat until the labour of the day is over. The basket is often extremely heavy, and requires more than one man to haul it up, containing besides oysters, pieces of rock, trees of coral, and other marine productions.

The manner of diving strikes a spectator as extremely simple and perfect. There is no reason to believe that any addition has been made to the system by Europeans; nor, indeed, does there appear the smallest room for improvement.

The superstition of the divers renders the shark charmers a

necessary part of the establishment of the pearl fishery. All these impostors belong to one family, and no person, who does not form a branch of it, can aspire to that office. The natives have firm confidence in their power over the monsters of the sea; nor would they descend to the bottom of the deep without knowing that one of those enchanters was present in the fleet. Two of them are constantly employed. One goes out regularly in the head pilot's boat. The other performs certain ceremonies on shore. He is stripped naked, and shut up in a room, where no person sees him from the period of the sailing of the boats until their return. He has before him a brass bason full of water, containing one male and one female fish made of silver. If any accident should happen from a shark at sea, it is believed that one of those fishes is seen to bite the other. The shark-charmer is called in the Malabar language Cadalcutti, and in the Hindostanee Hybanda, each of which signifies a binder of sharks. The divers likewise believe that, if the conjurer should be dissatisfied, he has the power of making the sharks attack them, on which account he is sure of receiving liberal presents from all quarters. Sharks are often seen from the boats, and by the divers when they are at the bottom of the sea, but an accident rarely occurs. Many fisheries have been completed without one diver being hurt; and perhaps not more than one instance is to be found in the course of twenty years.

The prejudices of the natives, however, are not to be combated with impunity: and any infringement on their esta-

blished customs would be impolitic, if it were practicable. Their superstition in this particular is favourable to the interests of government, as, from their terror at diving without the protection of the charms, it prevents any attempt being made to plunder the oyster banks.

When a young diver is training to the business, he descends in the arms of a man completely experienced in the art, who takes great care of him, and shews him the manner of proceeding; and the pupil at first brings up in his hand a single oyster, a stone, a piece of coral, or a little sand, merely to shew that he has reached the bottom.

Many of the divers are trained to the business by diving for chancques, which are found in more shallow water.

I observed with attention the length of time that many of the divers remained under water, in the depth of seven fathoms. Some of them performed the dip within the space of one minute; others came up in one minute and twenty seconds. Some gentlemen, who have frequently superintended the fisheries, and accompanied the divers to the banks, consider one minute and a half as the longest period that any diver remains under water. Other gentlemen, who are willing to allow the greatest latitude, say that they certainly never knew a diver exceed two minutes.

In ground richly clothed with oysters, a diver often puts upwards of one hundred and fifty into his basket at one dip: but, when the oysters are thinly scattered, he as frequently collects no more than five.

The men after diving generally find a small quantity of blood issue from their nose and ears, which they consider as a favourable symptom, and perform the operation with greater ease and comfort after the bleeding has commenced. They seem to enjoy the labour as a pleasant pastime, and never murmur nor complain, unless when the banks present a scarcity of oysters; their fatigue is then the same, and their profit is greatly diminished.

There are two divers attached to each stone, so that they go down alternately; and the one rests and refreshes, while the other plunges. The period allotted to the operation of diving continues from five to six hours. When three hundred boats are anchored on the banks, fifteen hundred divers may be supposed to descend every minute. The noise of their going down prevails without interruption, and resembles the dashing of a cataract.

When the day is sufficiently advanced, and the sea-breeze has set in, the head pilot makes a signal, which is repeated by his assistants, and the fleet set sail for the shore. They generally leave the banks between the hours of one and two P. M. and arrive at the beach of Condaatchy between four and five. They come into view in a regular line, and the number that can be counted increases gradually as they advance. They certainly afford an uncommon sight; but the size of the vessels is not large enough to add grandeur to the scene. Many spectators are continually looking out for their appearance; and as soon as they heave in sight flags are hoisted at the different

banksals, or enclosures along the shore, and at the head-quarters of the troops. All descriptions of people, whose duty does not prevent them, hasten to the water's-edge to welcome the arrival of the fleet. The concourse of people, stir, and noise, are then immense; a crowd, through which it is difficult to pass, extending for half a mile along the sand. Every boat comes to its own station; and the oysters are immediately put on the shoulders of the divers, and carried into the inclosures. The two divers attached to each stone keep their oysters in separate parcels, and they are put into nets and baskets in the boat. The oysters of each stone, when landed, are counted by the divers into four heaps, and a person employed on the part of the renter points out to them one of these, which they carry away as their own wages. But after the diver leaves the banksall with the fourth part of his oysters, he is subjected to a multitude of small exactions, which greatly diminish the amount of his profit. The munducs receive one sixth of the divers' share: each of the other persons belonging to the boat is allowed twenty oysters per diem, and the renter's peon is allowed ten. Two native servants employed in the general conduct and regulation of the concern are authorised to demand ten oysters each. The two shark-binders are allowed, between them, ten oysters; and the two pagodas of Ramisseram and Nagore each the same number. What remains of his share the diver immediately exposes for sale in the bazar or market-place; and most commonly exchanges his oysters for money before sun-set. The first day the oysters sold at two for one fanam, but afterwards

fell greatly in value. They are purchased in small quantities by a variety of speculators, with a view of profit, and by a few merely for amusement. There is scarcely a gentleman or servant of any description present at the scene, who does not every day lay out a small sum in an adventure of this nature. The oysters belonging to the renter are piled up in large heaps within the inclosures, and he does not wash or open any of them until the fishery is considerably advanced. He sells none of them, and trusts to receive his profit from their produce.

The boat owner receives for the use of his boat the shares of all the divers, without any deductions, every sixth day. They never fish on Sundays. All the pilots, and many of the divers, are Christians, and attend the Romish chapel in the village of Aripo. The Hindoos also have places of worship in the neighbourhood, to which they resort. But independently of these circumstances, the labour is so incessant and fatiguing, that, without the intervention of a day of rest, the work could not be carried on.

From the period that the diver disposes of his oysters, until near midnight, is all the portion of time allotted him for refreshment and rest. He, however, as well as the greater part of the crew, generally sleeps on board the boat on its passage to the banks. But when it is necessary to ply the oars, as sometimes happens, all hands are employed.

Notwithstanding the many exactions and drawbacks imposed on the divers, when the fishery proves successful, each

man carries home at the end of the season from forty to fifty pagodas to his family. But when oysters do not abound on the banks, the reward of his toil is not more than sufficient to afford him daily subsistence.

Government allows the fishing of two boats to the temple of Ramisseram; the produce of four stones, or four-fifths of a boat, to the chief of the Parrahwahs (fishermen and divers) residing at Tutokareen, on the coast of Coromandel. They also give small privileges to several other pagodas of less note than that of Ramisseram, making in all a donation of five boats. These donations are allowed in consequence of ancient grants made by the rajahs of the country, before European settlements were formed in India.

There is one stone and two divers in each pilot's boat, which they have the privilege of employing for their own advantage: but they are kept in such constant motion, looking out for rich spots for the other boats, that they gain but little by all the oysters that they have time to pick up. They however enjoy several other little privileges from government, which enable them to live in a state of tolerable comfort.

At many fisheries upwards of two millions of oysters have been brought on shore at one time; and, from the simple manner of division, all counted and appropriated in less than half an hour.

One boat has been known to bring to land in one day thirty-three thousand oysters, and in another not more than three hundred. This difference proceeds chiefly from the state of the

banks. But the dexterity of the divers is likewise distinguished by the quantity of oysters which their labour produces.

Adventurers on a small scale open the oysters at the time they buy them, or the following morning; and the larger pearls are picked out of the fleshy part by a sharp-pointed knife, with which the oysters are opened. Some do not think it worth the while to preserve the substance of the oysters. Others spread them out to dry on cloths in the sun, after which more pearls are found; and when the oysters have mouldered into dust, the seed pearls are easily separated from the sand.

In the common way, on the large scale, the oysters are allowed to remain in heaps for ten days after they are brought on shore; that time being necessary to render them putrid.

In some of the palisades, within which the oysters are deposited, there are four square spaces paved and inclosed by brick walls about a foot in height, for the better preservation of the pearls. These compartments communicate by four uncovered drains of gradual descent, with a small bath in the centre of the inclosure, so that whatever pearls are swept away by accidental rains, or the washing of the oysters, are carried into this cistern, and none can be lost. Where there are no pavements of the above description, the oysters are heaped on double mats spread upon the sand within the palisades, at the gate of each of which a constant guard is kept for the prevention of thefts. But notwithstanding all the vigilance which can be used, pilfering prevails through the different scenes of the fishery in endless variety. The divers, the boat-men, the

persons employed in washing the oysters and sifting the sand, leave no expedient untried to accomplish frauds. Even the peons, employed as a check upon the labourers, have been known to attach a viscous substance to the end of their canes, and extract from the washing-troughs valuable pearls, with the very instrument used to punish such delinquencies.

When the oysters are in a state sufficiently decayed, and fit to be washed, a portion of them is thrown into a canoe, fifteen feet in length, three feet broad, and three feet deep. The canoe is filled with salt water, in which the oysters are allowed to steep for twelve hours, to soften their putrid substance, and disengage it from the maggots, which float upon the surface, and are easily thrown out. From twelve to fifteen naked coolies are ranged along the sides of the canoe, which is a little elevated at one end, so as to allow the water to run off when it is full. The oysters are taken up, one by one, the shells broken from one another, and washed in the water. The stench proceeding from the canoe during this operation is the most nauseous that can ever be experienced; and a person who is led there merely by curiosity, does not remain long near it. The labourers and overseers, however, from habit become insensible of the smell, and prosecute their business, without expressing any disagreeable sensations. Those shells which have pearls adhering to them are thrown to one side, and afterwards handed to clippers, whose business it is to disengage the pearls from the shells by a forceps and hammer. These pearls, called otto-moottoo, imperfect and deformed as they are, have been generally esti-

mated at forty pagodas per pound, and at this fishery sold for sixty-four. The roundest and best of them are rendered fit to be strung with other pearls. Many of them answer for setting in pins and rings. The rubbish is mixed with the sand pearl, and sold to make chunam for the palates of the inhabitants of China. This part of the produce of the pearl fishery is sufficient to pay the wages of all the servants and labourers, and other incidental expences attending the concern. When all the shells are thrown out, the slimy substance of the oysters, turned into mud, remains mixed with sand and small fragments of shells at the bottom of the canoe. The dirty water is lifted off in buckets from the lower end of the canoe, and poured into a sack, hung like a jelly-bag, so that no pearls can be lost. Clear water is then poured in at the upper end of the canoe, and three or four men move up the rotten stuff and sand with their hands from the lower end, and prevent the pearls from being washed down; which sink to the bottom, and are kept back by raised pieces of the wood left in hollowing out the canoe. The large pearls are then distinctly seen, and the whole of the stuff taken from the canoe and the bag is spread out on coarse cloths to dry in the sun.

After the sand is dry, a great many hands are employed in sifting it, and picking out the pearls. The large ones, being conspicuous, are easily gathered; but the separating of the small and diminutive is a work of considerable labour. Great numbers of women and children resort to Condaatchy to be employed in this service; and although their wages are small,

they work willingly, with the hope of accidental plunder. They are seated in rows on the matted floors of little huts, and pass the rubbish on round trays from one to another. I observed five persons in a line occupied in this work. The two first were women merely winnowing the sand, and allowing the lighter particles to fall on pieces of cloth laid on the floor. After it had gone through this operation by both of the women, it was handed to a little girl, who attentively examined the sand, spreading it on a flat tray, and picking out all the pearls she could find, many of them less than the heads of small pins. She then passed the remains of the sand to two men, who spread it on a brass plate, two feet in diameter, which they held in a slanting direction, and, moving the sand frequently up to the elevated side, the diminutive pearls, being of a globular form, rolled down to the lower end. These operations are successively repeated, until no pearly substance whatever appears to remain among the sand, which is then thrown away.

But notwithstanding all the precautions which are taken, many pearls, and not a few of them of considerable size and value, escape attention, and elude the diligence of search; particularly in those places where the oysters are spread on mats on the ground, and washed without the advantage of inclosed pavements, multitudes are lost in the loose sand, the only soil about Condaatchy. The privilege of examining and sifting this soil is rented for a considerable sum, for one or two years, after all the business of the fishery is over.

The pearl oysters are not esteemed good to eat, being of a

much fatter and more glutinous substance than the common oyster. Even if they were esteemed palatable, the eating of them could not become general, without interfering with one of the purposes for which they are taken, as it is impossible to extract the seed-pearls until after the body of the oyster is completely decayed. When the oysters are opened fresh, they are sometimes dried in the sun, and eaten by the poorer classes of people.

After the pearls are separated from the sand, washed with salt water, dried, and rendered perfectly clean, they are sorted into classes according to their sizes, by being passed through ten brass sieves or saucers full of round holes. The saucers are apparently all of one size, but made so as to go in within one another. They are distinguished into numbers, 20, 30, 50, 80, 100, 200, 400, 600, 800, and 1000. This is a kind of ratio to estimate the value of the different sizes of pearls; and probably the distinguishing numbers, in some measure, correspond with the quantity of holes in each bason. These completely occupy the bottom of the vessel; and as they increase in number, necessarily decrease in size. The pearls are thrown in a promiscuous heap into the uppermost sieve, which being raised a little, and shaken, the greater part of them pass through into the second sieve, and only those remain which exceed a large pea in size. The second sieve is shaken in the same manner; the pearls that remain in it are of the size of a small pea, or grain of black pepper. The quantity of pearls gradually increases as the size diminishes. Those which fall through the tenth saucer

(N° 1000), belong to the class of tool, or seed pearls, so called from the smallness of their size.

I saw this operation of sorting the pearls performed with the produce of seventeen thousand oysters, which only weighed three quarters of a pound, and was contained in a vessel smaller than a common soup-plate. Out of that quantity there were not found two perfect pearls, either of the first or second order. About twenty or thirty pearls remained in these saucers, but almost all of them were slightly deformed, rugged, and uneven. Of the smaller sizes many were round and perfect.

The pearls contained in the sieves from number 20 to 80 inclusive are distinguished by the general name of mell, or the first order. Those of the sieves from number 100 to 1000 are denominated vadivoo, or the second order. Both these orders are divided into various sorts, according to their shape, lustre, and other qualities; amongst which are annees, annadaree, kayerel, samadiem, kallipoo, koorwel, pesul, and tool. The annees are the first sort, perfectly round, and of the most brilliant lustre. Annadaree is a subdivision of them, possessing the same qualities in an inferior degree. Kayerel is the next in beauty, but not so completely round, and of a duller colour. To this class belongs the samadiem, which is nearly of the form of a pear, and the kallipoo, which has flat sides. The koorwel, or third class, is a double pearl, ill-shaped, and of a dull water; to it may be added the pesul, the most deformed of all the pearls, and the tool, the most diminutive.

The different descriptions of pearls are sent to different

markets: but at the fishery all the kinds are generally sold mixed together, at two hundred pagodas [or 80*l.* sterling] per pound.

Various and curious are the operations which the pearls undergo, from the time that they are first raised from their native beds by the poorest of the human species, until at last they blaze in the eyes of an Indian idol, shine in a diadem, or add grace and beauty to the bosom of a queen.

The method of determining the price of the different sorts of pearls is regulated by an imaginary criterion, estimating the proportion of that quality which attaches to them the highest value. It has the appearance of being intricate and difficult, but is considered simple by those who understand it. Size, roundness, and brightness seem to be the qualities on which it hinges. The pearls in the market of Condaatchy are spread out upon blue carpets, but those of the first order are never seen to so much advantage as on the neck of one of our fair country-women: this, without intending any compliment to the ladies, is the opinion of the most celebrated jewellers. The beauty of a pearl cannot be so well judged of on a dark as on a fair skin.

The next operation which claims attention is the drilling of the pearls. I neglected to inspect this part of the business; but have been informed that much admiration is excited, both by the dexterity of the artist, and the rude simplicity of the machinery which he employs. A block of wood, of the form of an inverted cone, is raised upon three feet about twelve inches from the ground. Small holes or pits of various sizes

are cut in the upper flat surface, for the reception of the pearls. The driller sits on his haunches close to this machine, which is called a vadeagrum. The pearls are driven steady into their sockets by a piece of iron with flat sides, about one inch and a half in length. A well tempered needle is fixed in a reed five inches long, with an iron point at the other end, formed to play in the socket of a cocoa-nut shell, which presses on the forehead of the driller. A bow is formed of a piece of bamboo and a string. The workman brings his right knee in a line with the vadeagrum, and places on it a small cup, formed of part of a cocoa-nut shell, which is filled with water to moderate the heat of friction. He bends his head over the machine, and applying the point of the needle to a pearl sunk in one of the pits, drills with great facility, every now and then dexterously dipping the little finger of his right hand in the water, and applying it to the needle, without impeding the operation. In this manner he bores a pearl in the space of two or three minutes; and in the course of a day perforates three hundred small or six hundred large pearls. The needle is frequently sharpened with oil on a stone slab, and sometimes, before that operation is performed, is heated in the flame of a lamp.

The large pearls are generally drilled first, in order to bring the hand in to work with more ease on those of a smaller size: and pearls less than a grain of mustard-seed are pierced with little difficulty.

After the pearls have been drilled, they must be immediately washed in salt and water, to prevent the stains which would otherwise be occasioned by the perforating instrument.

The next branch of the business is the selecting and arranging of pearls on strings, which requires much more labour, and greater acquaintance with the subject, than a common observer would be apt to imagine. It is considered as the most difficult operation in the profession of the pearl merchant, and is one in which very few excel.

The pearls of the largest dimensions, being most costly, and esteemed as emblems of greatness, find a ready sale among the rich natives of the Nizam's dominions, the country of Guzerat, and other parts of the Indian peninsula.

The finest annee pearls, from the size of the sieve N° 30 to that of N° 80, which make most beautiful necklaces, are sent to Europe.

A necklace of the value of three thousand pagodas [or 1200*l.* sterling] could not be procured at this fishery. The renter kept the prices up as long as he could, and at last carried his pearls to Madras.

It is generally understood, that those of the smaller sizes are most in demand in Russia, Germany, France, and England.

A handsome necklace, of pearls smaller than a large pea, costs from one hundred and seventy to three hundred pounds sterling. But a very pretty necklace of pearls, about the size of a pepper-corn, may be procured for fifteen pounds. The former pearls sell at one guinea each, and the latter at eighteen pence. When the pearls dwindle to the size of small shot, they are sold at a very trifling price.

The smaller sorts are sent to the markets of Hydrabad,

Poona, Guzerat, and Mysore; in which last mentioned, pearls of a yellow tinge are preferred to those of a pure white, being considered as having arrived at greater maturity, less liable to fade, and retaining their lustre to a longer period. The refuse and lower orders of all the pearls turn out to good account in the China market, where those of superior value cannot be sold. The tool, without any intermixture of other classes, does not sell for more than seven or eight pagodas per pound; and this is said to be the most profitable to carry to the Chinese, by whom, as has been before suggested, they are eaten when pounded into powder, and sometimes scattered like spangles on their clothes.

The various markets, however, on the continent of India are only known to the native merchants of the different countries, who reside as agents at Madras, and resort personally to the fishery for the purpose of purchasing pearls. Many of these are extremely wealthy, and afford a great display of opulence in their personal appearance, their retinue, and the quantity of specie which accompanies them. Individuals have been known to bring from twenty to thirty thousand pagodas for the purpose of speculating at the fishery. During its continuance the price of pearls fluctuates often from twenty to thirty per cent. so that a person may purchase pearls at one period, and sell them to great advantage at another.

Pearls sell at a higher price in the market of Condaatchy, during the fishery, than in any other part of India. This may be accounted for from the immense number of purchasers, and

and the great number of pearls that are to be procured; so that every person has an opportunity of being supplied with the particular kind and quantity which he requires. And if competition raise the market, a person, who has gone there for the purpose of purchasing, will rather expend a few additional pagodas than be deprived of the object of his journey.

Those who have been disappointed in the speculation of buying up pearls with a view of selling them in the same market, rather than dispose of them to a disadvantage, carry them off, and keep them by them until the next Condaatchy fair, when they again have an opportunity of displaying them to a concourse of merchants, and a chance of gaining a handsome profit.

The variety of speculations, from the splendid adventures of the merchant who lays out four thousand pounds sterling in a day, to the more humble dealings of the man, whose whole fortune does not exceed fifteen shillings, would, of itself, afford sufficient materials for an interesting volume.

On the occasion of a pearl fishery, immense sums of money are lent by pawnbrokers, a race of people that abound in all parts of Ceylon. Persons of every description flock to the market for the purpose of gambling; and the lowest of the people, if they can command even the most trifling sum, dream of nothing but making their fortune there.

The pearl has been generally supposed to be a disease in the oyster, and is composed of layers successively deposited, of a substance similar to that of the shell. These coats are

easily removed by a skilful hand; and by this operation pearls which are found discoloured, often regain their natural brightness.

The pearls in general are of a bright shining white; but a few are sometimes found of a beautiful pink, others of a bright gold colour, and a jet black, round and perfect, as well as rugged and uneven. The number of these is so small, as to answer no other purpose but to be shewn as curiosities. A few pearls of the above descriptions were presented to Lord Viscount Valentia at Columbo by Joseph Jonville, Esq. late naturalist in Ceylon.

A scientific description of the oyster, the formation of the pearl, and a list of the zoophytes which adhere to the shell, are published in the second supplemental volume to the works of Sir William Jones, N° XXIV. page 1070. London, printed 1801.

If the pearl be a disease, it is certain that the whole race has been impregnated with the seeds of the disorder; for every one of the species, when carefully examined, is found to contain a proportion of the minute particles, from which the larger pearls take their rise. But as nature has formed the peculiar properties of animals to promote their benefit and preservation, may we not rather suppose that the pearl is of some use to the oyster, than that it is a continual torment, at last ending in its destruction?

The fishery of 1804 disappointed in some measure the expectations of the government, the renter, and the public. The oysters were good, but few in number. The quantity brought

on shore in one day seldom averaged more than three thousand per boat.

One day, owing to a calm, the boats were rowed with oars to the banks, and back to the shore. They set out at one o'clock A. M. and did not return until near eight in the evening. But notwithstanding this excessive toil, they renewed their daily labours in less than five hours.

On the 17th of March, the boats were stopped after setting out, by a contrary wind, which obliged them to anchor about six miles from land. As it appeared impracticable at sun-rise to prosecute their usual work that day, they returned empty to the shore. After this, the weather prevented fishing for a fortnight. Notwithstanding these interruptions, the season permitted the fishery to be carried on for several days; after the time of agreement with the renter was completed. As he had been unsuccessful, he was allowed the produce of the extra days at the rate of 400*l.* sterling each day. Government also granted him a remission of about one-third of the rent which he had bargained to pay; so that the total gain to the revenue by this fishery did not exceed seventy-five thousand pounds sterling. Government however would not have realized nearly so much, if they had conducted the concern on their own account, for it was well known that the renter lost by it.

During the carrying on of the business, the renter indulged in a number of superstitious ceremonies, with a view of promoting his success; and allowed himself to be led away by soothsayers and magicians. In all his conduct he discovered

that low cunning, duplicity, and mysteriousness, which characterize the higher ranks of Indians. Government, however, knew perfectly the number of oysters which were caught; and from specimens of them which were examined, their total produce was calculated with considerable accuracy.

As the result of this fishery did not answer the expectations of the public, many people were of opinion that some alteration had taken place in the state of the banks; and that the change was occasioned by part of the oysters being buried in the sand. Their quantity however must have been lessened by the frequency of former fisheries; and it is not probable that any season, under the English government, produced so many pearls as the first in 1796, for which preparations were made, and a bargain concluded, before the surrender of Columbo. No fishery, as has been already mentioned, had taken place from the year 1768 until this period. The discontinuance of the business was occasioned by various causes; one of which arose from a claim of the Nabob of Arcot, who, in consequence of its being refused, would not allow the divers and boats to proceed from his territories to the bay of Condaatchy. It cannot be supposed that the government of Madras knew sufficiently the richness of the pearl-beds at that time. Their servants on the spot shared the same ignorance. From the unsettled state of the country, no native made suitable offers for the fishery; it was therefore let to Mr. John Jervis, a junior merchant of the Company, on terms, by which he might have acquired a handsome fortune; but his courage failed him,

and he was released from the bargain. The farm was then rented by some natives of Jaffnapatam, who paid for it about 60,000*l.* sterling, and cleared by the adventure three times that sum.

Complete possession of the island having been obtained, and the natives inspired with confidence in the new government, the right of fishing in 1797 was purchased by Cundapah Chitty of Jaffnapatam, for upwards of 110,000*l.* which, with a prolonged fishery, and ammanee, raised the net proceeds of this year to about 144,000*l.* sterling. When the number of divers in a boat is rendered incomplete by sickness or desertion, the oysters belonging to it are counted, and paid for at a certain rate per thousand: this is called ammanee.

A great decrease in the number of oysters was observable at the second fishery, the daily quantity landed from each boat being averaged at only eight thousand, while at the first it amounted to twelve thousand. The same renter purchased the fishery of 1798 for 140,400*l.* which, with the prolonged fishery and ammanee, yielded a clear revenue of 192,000*l.* sterling. The daily produce of a boat this year was averaged at only six thousand oysters.

Another fishery took place in the year 1799; but the banks having been exhausted by the three preceding fisheries, it only yielded 30,000*l.*

The small pearl banks opposite to Chilauw had lain untouched from the year 1766 to the year 1803, when they were brought again into notice. In the month of March of that

year, a fishery on a small scale took place there. The pearls were found to be of a superior quality and colour, and produced a revenue of 15,000*l*.

Another fishery took place at Aripo in the month of March 1806, which yielded 35,000*l*.

During the time that the British government has possessed Ceylon, almost an annual revenue has been drawn from the pearl banks; and if they are fished in future with careful examination, and strict attention not to return too frequently to the same ground, similar advantages may continue. From the uncertainty of our retaining possession of the island, the various beds were stripped at first with too little discrimination, and too much avidity.

The simplicity, ease, and expedition, which pervade all the departments of this extensive concern, and the trifling expence which attends the gathering in of so rich a harvest, are subjects well calculated to excite admiration.

The fishery of 1804 was conducted with more uniform regularity, and less confusion, than any other which previously took place under the British administration. The disputes amongst the natives were less frequent, and less litigious than usual. There was no riot; and no accident happened by fire.

The prevailing good order was accounted for by the crowd not being so great as on former occasions, and the business being more limited. It was likewise ascribed to a regular court of justice established on the spot, to little influence being lodged in native agents, and to awe inspired by a respectable military force stationed at Condaatchy.

The variety of characters, and display of curious manners, are not the least interesting objects to be met with at this splendid mart. Parties of strolling jugglers, tumblers, and female dancers, mendicants of all descriptions, dwarfs, persons shockingly deformed, mechanics of every trade, and retailers in every branch of commerce, even from the remotest parts of India, resort to Condaatchy during the season of a pearl fishery, to catch what they can of the transient stream of wealth which flows periodically through its barren plains.

At almost every inclosure along the shore is erected a moveable cross, or wheel, with four hanging boxes fixed to the four opposite points, in which children are permitted to swing for a certain time, on payment of a sum not exceeding a farthing. The weight in one box lowers it down, and raises up another; and the machine goes round like a windmill, one box being elevated to the summit, while that opposite is depressed to the lowest point.

The jugglers in slight of hand, and variety of curious performances, excel those of Europe. Many of their exhibitions require such flexibility of body, and such perfect command over every joint, that they could not be imitated in a cold climate. A man sits on the ground, with no other clothing but a piece of muslin about his waist, twirls a large iron ring on each great toe, bends backwards, keeps four hollow brass balls in a circular motion in the air, and makes them pass in their course between his legs, which are likewise constantly moving one over the other; at the same time he threads a quantity of small beads in his mouth, without any assistance from his hands.

The various tricks with cups and balls he exhibits with admirable dexterity, while his arms are perfectly naked. He shews a snake, a foot in length, coiled under one of the cups, and then draws the animal out of his mouth, without a possibility of the deception being detected. He puts a piece of iron twenty-one inches perpendicularly down his throat. The iron has blunt edges, and is somewhat of the form of a spit, but rounded at the point. Before commencing the operation, he moistens it with his lips, and erects his mouth in a line with his throat. After the piece of iron is down, he places a horizontal brass wheel on the point of the handle: on the wheel are fixed rockets, to which he sets fire, and it whirls round with great rapidity in the midst of flames and noise, he all the time holding the handle of the spit steadily in his hand. Having been trained to this operation from his infancy, his throat is rendered callous. Sometimes he appears as if he felt uneasiness while the steel is in his body, but he never acknowledges it, although he is very thankful for a glass of brandy when he draws out the instrument. In this performance there is no deception: the fact is incontestibly proved, and has been seen by almost every Englishman who has visited India. The instrument has no other handle but a piece of its own solid substance, tapering to a point. Its shape is thus particularly mentioned, because, from its having been called a sword, the circumstance was not generally credited. Some exhibitions in balancing are performed with such complicated machinery, that they cannot easily be described.

Amongst the numerous feats performed at Condaatchy in March 1804, those of a female of forty years of age perhaps deserve to be mentioned. She belonged to a strolling party which had repaired thither from the north of the Deccan. The instrument on which she displayed her agility was a pole forty feet high, erected like the mast of a ship, with a cross-yard near to the top of it, from one end of which a wooden anchor was suspended. This woman, in the dress of a sailor, sprang up to the yard on a single rope, by means of her hands and toes. There she lay carelessly down in a sleeping posture. She then ascended the top of the mast, and threw down a branch of a tree, which had been fixed there. She laid her stomach on the top of the pole, and personified a weathercock, turning round horizontally. She afterwards wrapped herself up in a flowing garment, and went through many dexterous manœuvres. She descended to the anchor, and suspended herself from it alternately by her chin, her feet, her toes, and her heels. keeping her hands entirely disengaged. Her last performance was hanging by the feet on the yard, dropping down, and lighting in the same position on the stock of the anchor. During the exhibition, she harangued a gazing crowd with impetuous vociferation; and on her descent she received from them a voluntary, though humble contribution.

The following extract from the Asiatic Annual Register of the year 1800 may not be unacceptable in this place, and it may be considered as tolerably accurate.

Supplement to the Chronicle, p. 122.

' His Excellency the Honourable Frederic North, by the
' last ships from Ceylon, has transmitted a very minute detail
' of the pearl fishery in all its stages, some of which are truly
' singular and remarkable. It appears that the fear of sharks
' is the cause of a great deal of interruption to the fishery, the
' divers being extremely timid and superstitious. Every one
' of them, even the most expert, entertains a dread of the sharks;
' and will not on any account descend, until the conjurer has
' performed his ceremonies. This prejudice is so deeply rooted
' in their minds, that the government was obliged to keep two
' such conjurers in their pay, to remove the fears of the divers.
' The manner of enchanting consists of a number of prayers
' learned by heart, that nobody, probably not even the conjurer
' himself, understands, which he, standing on the shore, conti-
' nues muttering and grumbling from sunrise until the boats
' return. During this period the conjurers are obliged to ab-
' stain from food and sleep, otherwise their prayers would be
' of no avail: they are however allowed to drink, which privi-
' lege they indulge in a high degree, and are frequently so
' giddy, as to be rendered very unfit for devotion. Some of
' these conjurers accompany the divers in their boats, which
' pleases them very much, as they have their protectors near at
' hand. Nevertheless, I was told, said Mr. North, that in one
' of the preceding fisheries a diver lost a leg by a shark; and

'when the head conjurer was called to an account for the accident, he replied, that an old witch had just come from the coast, who, from envy and malice, had caused this disaster by a counter-conjuration, which made fruitless his skill, and which he was informed of too late; but he afterwards shewed his superiority, by enchanting the sharks so effectually, that though they appeared to most of the divers, they were unable to open their mouths. During my stay at Condaatchy, continues Mr. North, no accident of this kind happened. If a shark is seen, the divers immediately make a signal, which on perceiving, all the boats return to the shore. A diver who trod upon a hammer oyster, and was somewhat wounded, thought he was bit by a shark, consequently made the usual signal, which caused all the boats to return, for which mistake he was afterwards punished. The largest and most perfect pearl taken last season was about the size of a small pistol bullet.'

CHAPTER XVII.

Report of WILLIAM ORR, *Esq. on a* JOURNEY *from* TENGALLE *to* BATTICALOE.

Delivered to his Excellency the Hon. FREDERIC NORTH, at Trincomallee, on the 25th of September, 1800.

DIRECTIONS FOR STEERING INTO THE BAY OF TENGALLE—SITUATION OF THE WELL—RAVAGES COMMITTED BY ELEPHANTS, AND OTHER WILD ANIMALS—LOW STATE OF CULTIVATION—RUINOUS CONDITION OF THE TANKS OR RESERVOIRS FOR SAVING WATER—DECREASE OF POPULATION—LEWAYS, NATURAL SHEETS OF WATER PRODUCING SALT—MANNER OF COLLECTING IT—HINTS FOR IMPROVING AND FACILITATING THE PROCESS—WILD COUNTRY—CURIOUS ROCKS.

TENGALLE may be seen a great way off at sea, and is easily known by the small fort, and ruins of an old pagoda, situate on an elevated and projecting point of land on the west side of the bay. The bay itself is of considerable extent, being four miles and three quarters from Tengalle point to the extreme point of land opposite. The shore is sandy. Off from each point run extensive and dangerous reefs: within the reefs is good anchorage and shelter during the south-west monsoon. The proper entrance to the bay lies betwixt the western rock

and a breaker bearing N. N. E. ½ E. of it. Betwixt the rock and breaker is a channel of the depth of eight and a half and nine fathoms. The rock is always visible, being very large, and rising several feet above the surface of the water. A vessel may keep very near the rock, which is of steep descent, but must not come nearer the breaker than soundings of seven fathoms and a half. Should the swell be so considerable, which it commonly is, as to shew the breakers, the best entrance is mid-way betwixt it and the rock, in eight or nine fathoms, over a fine sandy bottom. When here, steer N. W. ¼ W. direct for a small double hill, rising considerably inland, and bearing exactly in the middle of an opening in a plantation of cocoa-nut trees. Continue steering this course until in seven fathoms, fine grey sand, when either anchor, or run farther into the harbour, as circumstances require. Should you incline the latter, and being in seven fathoms, with the bottom fine black sand, when you see a small white pagoda, bearing nearly W. N. W. ¾ W. steer for it, or for a small conical-shaped hill, appearing over the end of the cocoa-nut grove. Steering for either of these objects will bring the vessel directly into the harbour.

In the middle of the harbour lies a bank, on which are two fathoms water, and a breaker is seen over it. Inside of this bank are four fathoms and a half, the bottom fine sand. Should you incline to anchor inside of it, pass it to the northward, leaving it on your starboard hand, when you will find a channel of four fathoms and a half, over a sandy bottom. Betwixt it and the reef that runs off Tengalle Point there is also a channel,

but the bottom is rocky, and the soundings irregular. This breaker almost always shews itself, and can therefore be easily avoided. Within it a vessel is completely sheltered from the west and south-west wind, and rides in tolerably smooth water, the reef of rock, which runs off Tengalle Point, breaking the force of the southerly swell.

The landing-place, which is perfectly free from surf, lies under the rising ground upon which the fort stands, having the ruins of a house a little to the south of it. About a quarter of a mile from the landing-place, passing the fort, is a well containing good water. A path-way leads directly from the fort to the well, where water may be filled, and the casks rolled down to the beach. A small jetty, built at the landing-place, would greatly facilitate the loading of the boats.

This bay lies completely exposed to the east and south-east winds, which are the most severe on this coast. These commonly prevail during the months of October, November, and in some measure in December, and blow with most violence at the full and change of the moon; but being of short duration, ships may avoid touching at Tengalle while they last. My stay here was too short to enable me to speak with certainty of the tides; but, from the observations I was able to make, the rise is inconsiderable. It is high water at full and change. The tide runs N. N. W. and S. S. E.

The well, as I have already remarked, lies about a quarter of a mile from the landing-place. It is built of bricks and chunam, and must have been executed at a considerable ex-

pence. The shape is circular, and an ascent of three steps leads up to the top of the wall, inclosing the well, from which to the surface of the water is twenty-one feet, and it is five feet deep. The water is supplied by springs. The present passage to the well would be found extremely inconvenient for watering a ship, there being a considerable ascent from the well to the fort, and the descent from the fort to the sea-beach is greatly too abrupt to admit rolling a large cask full of water, or indeed a cask of any size, without the almost positive certainty of its bursting. I would therefore recommend making a path commencing at the beach, a little to the right of the landing-place, and running in the direction of a hollow, lying betwixt the fort hill and adjacent rising ground. This road might be formed in a straight line from the water's-edge to the well with little labour, affording a regular and gentle acclivity all the way. Or perhaps it might be preferable to cut a drain in the same direction that I now propose the road being made, and to form an aqueduct from the well to the landing-place. This might be effected at very little more expence and trouble than the road would cost, and is certainly much to be preferred both on account of affording expedition to the ship, and saving labour.

As leaden pipes are not to be procured in this country, and wooden ones are expensive and of short duration, the curved tiles used for roofing houses might be laid along the drain, properly disposed for conveying the water, and covered by inverting others upon them. The sides might be closed, should it

be deemed necessary, in like manner. A leaden or wooden pipe of a few feet in length, provided with a stop-cock, must connect this simple aqueduct with the well. The whole may then be covered in; and if the bricks have been well prepared and thoroughly burned, it will last for many years. As an additional security for its duration, the tiles might be coated with chunam, for making which the rocks about Tengalle afford abundant materials. If a jetty were built at Tengalle, and this mode of conveying the water to the beach be adopted, a leaden or wooden pipe, with a terminating tube of leather, might be led along the wharf, and the casks filled in the boats, without unloading them.

The situation of Tengalle fort is extremely pleasant, commanding a fine and extensive prospect both by sea and land; and from its proximity to the celebrated promontory of Dondera Head, which ships bound for India often endeavour to make, hardly a vessel can pass to the eastern or western coast of the peninsula, without being seen from this station. It is not perhaps quite so cool as Matura, or Point de Galle, owing to the wind (at least during the south-west monsoon) blowing more across the land; yet the temperature of the air is by no means unpleasant, and the climate is salubrious.

The soil in the immediate neighbourhood of Tengalle is good, though much inclined to the reddish sandy sort so common along the coast; but at a little distance it greatly improves, although still much inferior to the richness of the land I afterwards travelled through in the fine, though little cultivated, province called Mahagampattoe.

The village of Tengalle contains nearly three hundred inhabitants, of whom the greater proportion are fishermen; the others cultivate about two hundred and fifty ammonams[b] of paddee, which is principally watered by a stream leading from the Kahawatta oyia. This river disembogues into Tengalle Bay at Koedalotte, about two miles to the eastward of the village. The country round Tengalle, particularly to the northward and eastward, is much infested with elephants, and other wild animals, which often destroy the labours of the husbandman, and produce a very sensible effect in retarding the improvement and extension of agriculture. Indeed this, joined to the want of tanks, or artificial basins for preserving water, are the grand obstacles to the settlement of inhabitants and the cultivation of the Mahagampottoe. Sugar-cane, and Indian corn or maize, called iringee in Cingalese, grow with astonishing luxuriance; but the husbandman is unwilling to plant or sow what he is almost certain will be destroyed. Fruits share the same fate. Should the seed or plant be permitted by the wild hogs to rear itself above the surface of the earth, it becomes the immediate prey of elephants or monkies, which, with deer and wild buffaloes, infest the country on both banks of the Walleuve, and particularly the province of Mahagam.

30th August, 1800. At half past nine o'clock in the morning I left Tengalle, and reached the Ranny rest-house at three P. M. the distance being about ten miles. For the first two

	Amn		Parrhas.	Par.		Measures.		Measure.		Pints English.
b	1	=	16	1	=	20	and	1	=	2

thirds of the road the country was tolerably open, but the remaining third the road was skirted with a low close jungle. Large herds of buffaloes were feeding in the open grounds, formerly employed as paddee fields, but which, from their present appearance, seem to have lain uncultivated for some years, owing, as I was informed, to the neglect of not keeping up the tanks. In one of the herds of buffaloes I counted eighty head of cattle.

The Ranny rest-house is merely a small shed, without walls of any sort, situate on the banks of the Ranny Oyia, on which at this place are both a ford and bridge. The latter is perfectly in the country style, being merely a few planks loosely and irregularly laid upon slender piles. The Ranny Oyia here is about seven yards broad, and is the same river that runs past the Non Kotleway Coraal.

About one mile above the rest-house formerly existed a tank called after the river's name. This tank branched out into three divisions, but at present all its banks are entirely out of repair. I was told that during the Dutch government four hundred and seventy portions of land called accomodesans were granted to as many persons, for the express purpose of keeping in repair the banks of this tank: that these regulations, accomodesans, and their respective proprietors, still exist; but since the accession of the English to the sovereignty of Ceylon, they have been unattended to, and the holders of the ground continue to retain their lands, without fulfilling their part of the contract, which Vaatuhami the Arratchy ascribed to want of

energy, or something worse on the part of Tinnecoon Modelear, who, he asserted, wilfully overlooked their negligence, in order to prevail upon them occasionally to work for him on his paddee grounds. This tank, when in repair, supplied the villages of Ouderanny and Palleranny, containing at that time four hundred inhabitants, who cultivated in all about one hundred and eighty ammonams of paddee in grounds chiefly belonging to the Company; but since the tanks have been suffered to go to ruin, the people have almost all emigrated, so that of the former four hundred, there do not at present remain above ten or fifteen inhabitants.

Tinnecoon Modelear has got a list of the names of the people who formerly resided here, holding accomodesan lands, but who have emigrated in consequence of the neglect of the tanks. The inhabitants asserted, that one hundred men could in ten days completely repair the three branches of the tank; and that an order only was needful, to oblige the accomodesan holders to come back and perform their service. Should such an order be issued and enforced, the tank would soon be restored to its pristine state, and its repair would induce the regular and spontaneous return of all the original inhabitants.

At Koswatta, three miles higher up, the river was also at one time embanked, and supplied a considerable extent of paddee grounds.

As the Ranny tank lay only a mile from the rest-house, I made an attempt in the morning to see it, but in vain; I found the jungle impenetrable.

31st August. I set out from Ranny at eight in the morning, and reached the village of Paroallawe, opposite to Wanderoop, on the banks of the river Walluwe, at a quarter past three P. M. the distance being eleven miles.

The road this day was very bad, with frequent traces of elephants, and for the first four or five miles surrounded with high thick jungle, when the country opened, and we came in sight of the Kannaek-kettie leway. It is very extensive, but yields little or no salt, as it lies at a considerable distance from the sea.

A small leway connected with it, lying to the eastward, and nearer the sea-shore, called Tamboeragalle leway, sometimes produces salt in extremely dry seasons, but those seldom happen. An extensive space of open ground, containing by estimation fields sufficient to raise two hundred or two hundred and twenty Ammonams of rice, encompasses this leway to the north-west.

The whole of this space bears evident marks of former cultivation, being covered with the remains of the small dykes inclosing the paddee squares, but at present lying entirely waste, excepting a spot capable of producing about fifty ammonams. The natives of Ceylon denominate the extent of cultured grounds by the quantity of paddee which they raise.

On enquiry of the inhabitants, they said that many years have elapsed since the whole was in cultivation; that it now lies waste for want of water, and that the ground they at present cultivate is watered by occasional rivulets from the Can-

dian hills, the supplies of which depend upon the rain that falls. The name of this village is Pallegamme. It contains about twenty houses, the inhabitants of which are farmers. There are two villages adjoining together, consisting of about thirty houses. They also cultivate fifty ammonams of ground, the water for which is supplied in the same manner as that of Pallegamme, and is of course equally precarious and uncertain. The inhabitants, partly farmers, and partly fishermen, are subject to the orders of the arratchy of Ranny. From hence I took a circuitous route, in order to see the Kannoeketty and Tamboerajally leways already mentioned, and proceeded along the north-east shore of the Kannoeketty. It is overgrown with weeds, and the bottom is composed of black mud. At mid-day I reached the Tamboerajally leway, and traversed nearly half its shore. The Tamboerajally leway has a clear pebbly bottom, but towards the middle it assumes a darker hue, apparently proceeding from a quantity of black weed, which communicates its colour to the water. There was no salt then formed, the leway being quite full of water, owing to the quantity of rain lately fallen. On its banks we saw two elephants, which fled into the woods on our approach.

At half past twelve we reached Loenewè, a village containing twenty inhabitants, situate at the extreme eastern point of Tamboeragally leway. Here is a small tank supplied by no stream, and entirely dependant on rain. It is seldom sufficient for more than eight ammonams of paddee ground, of which six are at present in cultivation. Its bank is in perfect repair. The

water at Loenewè is good, and the soil, judging from the appearance of the crop, and the report of the inhabitants, may be reckoned fertile.

Leaving Loenewè, we passed over a hill of gentle ascent, perfectly free from jungle, and commanding a most extensive prospect, both by sea and land, the view extending beyond Tengalle on the right, and the Walleuwè on the left. From this eminence the seven hills of Cattergam are also discernible. It is called Usangodda, or the hill of Usang, godda in Cingalese signifying literally a hill. Usangodda appeared to me a choice situation for a fort, there being no high ground sufficiently near to command it.

Descending from the hill, we passed a fishing village called Vellipattangvella, containing twenty-five inhabitants. From Vellipattangvella our road lay, for about a mile, along the sea-shore, when we reached the mouth of the Walleuwè.

This river debouches, like several others in Ceylon, by an invisible channel, the water percolating through an immense bank of sand, much higher than the level of the river, which the force of the surf has accumulated at its mouth. From hence, directing our course along the western bank of the Walleuwè, we were led by it to Paroallowe.

The rest-house here stands on the right bank of the river Walleuwè, in the village of Paroallowe.

The village, the last in the Geereway Pattoe, contains twenty inhabitants, farmers and fishermen: they cultivate seventy-five ammonams of paddee ground, which is watered by a tank sup-

plied from the Walleuwè, and called Parmagammamahareva, in English, the old village's great tank. This village is also placed under the superintendence of the head arratchy of Ranny, and two myraals.

The water of the Walleuwè is excellent, and the surrounding soil good. It yields from six to seven fold of rice, and twenty-five fold of krokkan. The quantity of krokkan raised annually is various and uncertain, as it pays no tythe to government, and is cultivated only by the poorest class of people; but from twenty to thirty ammonams may be the medium.

Krokkan is a small round grain like mustard-seed, and of two sorts, one white, the other dark brown. The brown kind is sown in the months of September and October, or what the inhabitants call the great monsoon; and the white kind in the lesser monsoon, during the months of April and May. They also raise maize, or Indian corn, some fine heads of which were shewn to me. This grain is sown during the months of September and October, and is gathered in January. The Cingalese, as has been already mentioned, call it iringee, but raise it in very small quantities, and close to their houses, as the elephants, who are particularly fond of it, generally destroy the crop before it is sufficiently ripe for gathering. I was likewise shewn some very fine sugar-cane, and informed that it grows here with great luxuriance; but the inhabitants are deterred from planting it by the same cause that prevents their sowing maize, dread of the elephants.

The adjoining village of Wanderoop, situate upon the op-

posite bank of the Walleuwè, in the Mahagampattoe, contains about thirty-five inhabitants, farmers and fishermen, of whom a great proportion are Chalias. At the back of the village is a large space of open clear ground, bearing evident marks of having once been cultivated, but at present not above twenty ammonams of it are under tillage. They sow about fifteen ammonams in the great monsoon, and ten in the lesser. Their rice-fields are supplied with water from the Walleuwè by means of small temporary drains.

September 1st. Leaving my baggage at Paroallowe, I set out at seven A. M. to examine the Sitracalla leway, distant about four miles from the Walleuwè. Crossing this river, I passed the village of Wanderoope on my right, about a mile beyond which lies the small village of Walleuwè-gang, containing ten or twelve houses. Betwixt this village and Wanderoope, and extending considerably beyond Walleuwè-gang, is a large open piece of clear ground, containing by estimation one hundred and eighty ammonams. Of this space hardly any is cultivated, except a small portion, about twenty ammonams, close to Wanderoope, although the whole exhibits traces of former husbandry. This the inhabitants ascribe to a deficiency of water. They shewed me a tank overgrown with rushes, of which the figure only remains. This tank covers about twenty-five ammonams of ground, and was, when in repair, supplied with water from the Walleuwè, by means of a drain dug on purpose; but being rather higher than the common level of the Walleuwè, it could only partake of its stream, when that river

was swoln with rain. As its distance from the Walleuwè does not exceed one mile, and it has a drain already traced out, it would be no difficult matter to deepen the present channel, and at the same time to sink the tank also. The idea of this improvement occurred to me upon the spot, and was almost at the same instant suggested by the people themselves.

They said that the labour of one hundred and fifty men in twenty days would form a tank of twenty-five ammonams, sufficiently deep to receive a constant supply from the Walleuwè, and capable of affording water for sixty ammonams of paddee ground.

The whole that the poor villagers cultivate at present does not exceed seven ammonams, and is barely sufficient for their immediate sustenance. The spot of ground was pointed out in a corner of the former tank. The want of water (proceeding either from the reservoirs being allowed to decay, and the repairs of their banks neglected, or from the total want of tanks in favourable situations for the improvement of husbandry) is the universal complaint, and the grand obstacle to the improvement of this country. It is surprising with what seeming eagerness and pleasure those poor and neglected, but willing and industrious people viewed me while I spoke of their tanks, while I enquired after situations favourable for the construction of new ones, where their benefits would be extensively felt, and easily disseminated, or proposed methods of repairing and improving those that already existed.

Near to Walleuwè-gang lies the village of Medigamme,

containing eight or nine houses. The inhabitants cultivate about five ammonams of paddee ground, the crop of which they are now employed in reaping. They formerly cultivated a great deal more, their grounds being watered from the Walleuwè-gang tank. About a mile beyond Medigamme we passed the village of Pybook, containing twelve houses, and cultivating thirteen ammonams of paddee ground. At a short distance beyond Pybook, came to the Coda, or lesser Sitracalla.

This leway is of small extent, and lying at a considerable distance from the sea, produces no salt. About half a mile further brought us to the Sitracalla leway.

This leway is somewhat of an oval form; and appeared about one mile and a half in circumference. A high sandbank, about one hundred and thirty fathoms across, divides it from the sea, to the westward of which is a small indent on the coast, forming a sort of bay, but without shelter, called Goddawaay. There is no salt at present formed, the leway being quite full of water.

Judging by the eye, its surface appeared rather lower than that of the adjoining ocean. It is very shallow, as they all are, the deepest part not exceeding three feet; the bottom is black mud.

Upon the banks of this leway we saw large herds, both of buffaloes and black cattle, also one elephant: he came out of a thicket close beside us, and began to amuse or cool himself, by throwing earth over his body with his trunk: but on the tomtoms beating, he retired into the jungle.

After finishing the necessary observations on the leway, at least all those that I could make; for the want of proper instruments precluded the possibility of ascertaining some of considerable importance; I returned to Paroallowè. The observation I particularly allude to, as being unable to make, respects the level of the leway, how far elevated or depressed, above or below the level of the adjoining sea. This it was not in my power to ascertain, being unprovided with a theodolite, or any other instrument proper for taking levels. But as Mr. Jonville, who preceded me only a few days, carried with him the proper apparatus for this purpose, I hope he has accomplished so material an object.

September 2d. Resuming my journey at eight this morning, I traversed the same ground as yesterday, until again reaching the Sitracalla, about a mile beyond which I came to a pool of fresh water, called Muredgeewallay, lying close upon the sea-shore. The country appeared tolerably open, and the road good; but I could form no opinion of the soil, as our road lay along the sea-beach.

At eleven o'clock A. M. a league beyond the Sitracalla, I reached the Caraganare, signifying the long leway, being very narrow in proportion to its length. To the eye it appeared about three miles long by half a mile broad, stretching nearly in the direction of the sea-shore, from which at the west end it is divided by a narrow bank of sand, not exceeding eighty fathoms broad.

The surface of the Caraganare is evidently considerably

below the level of the sea, the water of which might be conveyed into it at its west end with great facility, by means of a drain. Its depth in the middle, where deepest, does not exceed three feet. The bottom is black mud where wet, but around its edges the earth assumed a whitish appearance, resembling white sand, occasioned by the action of the sun crystallizing the saline particles on the surface of the soil.

Salt in this leway is always found at the eastern, seldom at the western side. It produces the worst salt of any of the leways, and is sold at an inferior price. There was no salt then formed, although the leway seemed in a drying state, bearing evident marks of having recently covered more ground, but still retaining too much water to permit the formation of salt. Fifteen days more of dry weather, I was told, would certainly produce salt.

Along the side of this leway, in places where its direction receded considerably from the shore, were several small pools of fresh water, although the leway itself is perfectly salt. This however is no proof of its not communicating with the sea, which it certainly does, by percolation through the sand, at those places where it approximates nearest.

At the eastern extremity of the Caraganare lies a small but high promontory, forming the little bay of Hambangtotte, for which we proceeded, after finishing the observations on the leway. We found at anchor in the bay a doney with Jyah Moodily, Malabar interpreter to government, on his way to Batticaloe, and six other doneys hauled up upon the beach.

The hill of Hambangtotte, independent of its advantages by lying in the centre and immediate vicinage of almost all the leways, appears an excellent situation for a fort, much preferable to Tengalle, there being no adjacent rising grounds to command the works, and very good water being found in its immediate neighbourhood. Within a few hundred yards of the bay lies the Caraganare leway: about one mile further on is the Maha leway; and, at a very little distance beyond it, the Meddi or Kohalangkalla leway. From Hambangtotte-hill the eye is at once gratified with a view of the Sitracalla, the Caraganare, the Maha, and the Kohalangkalla leways.

There being no rest-house, nor other convenience for stopping, at Hambangtotte, I proceeded to the nearest shelter pointed out by my guide, passing in the route the Maha leway, and the Kohalangkalla; on the eastern border of which I observed some salt formed, and the village of Kohalangkalla, about a mile beyond which we reached the rest-house of Udamally.

The rest-house derives its name from the neighbouring village of Udamally, being separated by a tank and paddee field. Udamally contains seventeen inhabitants, who cultivate twenty-eight ammonams of ground, the water of which is supplied by what was formerly a river, during the existence of the Badageerie tank, but now only an occasional stream flowing through it. Near to the village of Udamally lies another called Pallemalle, containing twenty inhabitants, who cultivate eighteen ammonams of paddee ground, receiving their water from the abovementioned source.

Sept. 3d. I employed this day in receiving information from the inhabitants of Udamally and Kohalangkalla, respecting the country, the leways, and the Badageerie tank.

Sept. 4th. Finding that the Badageerie tank lay about nine or ten miles distant, I dedicated this day to its examination.

Setting out at six in the morning, I crossed the dry bed of a river close to Udamally, called the Mallallea-leaare, which had its source in the Badageerie tank, when that capacious basin existed, from whence flowing in a serpentine course, and being led off by various channels, it dispersed its fertility and abundance through a large tract of country. What was not used for the purposes of husbandry, and retained in reservoirs, found its way to the sea. Still, after heavy rains, a good deal of water runs here, and supplies many of the tanks; but this source is precarious, and the husbandman, who would cultivate and prepare his paddee grounds, were he assured of water, is deterred from performing a laborious task, when he is uncertain of reaping the fruits of his toil.

After leaving Udamally, our road for the first three miles lay in a north-west direction, through a very thick wood, bounding the road on both sides, and frequently interspersed with immense masses of bare rock. A thick fleshy triangular-leaved tree, called Dalugis by the natives, was the most common, growing here to a great size. After nearly an hour's travelling, we emerged from the wood upon a small but beautiful piece of paddee ground, called Kelligammé, of which the crop appeared

to have been just gathered; the soil a fine rich loam. Upon the north-west it was bounded by the dam of a tank, close to which on the right appeared a hut amongst the trees, and beside it several stacks of paddee, the produce of this spot.

On reaching the tank, I found it of considerable extent, but dry. Its bank was in good repair.

From the only inhabitant I saw here, I learned that the hut served merely as a temporary residence for the people who came to cultivate the ground, but that no person was settled there. The tank covers thirty ammonams of ground, and is supplied with water by the Mallalealea-aré, an occasional torrent, the dry bed of which we passed, close to the village of Udamally.

During the months of October, November, and December, the rainy season in this country, there is generally water in the Mallalealea-aré, which it receives from the Tummanare, a similar torrent, rising in the Candian hills, and flowing into the Badageerie tank through its bank, as I shall afterwards have occasion to notice.

This paddee ground, containing forty ammonams, is cultivated by the villagers of Kellivany, which lies about a mile from Kelligammé, and contains six inhabitants. They also cultivate eight ammonams near to their village. Two miles from Kelligammé lay a village called Landejulané, but recently deserted by reason of the tank having gone to ruin. This village, when inhabited, cultivated twenty ammonams of ground, the property of the Company, and their tank covered twelve ammonams. Near to Landejulané lies Juulgamme, inhabited by a solitary

pair, who possess a tank watered in like manner, and cultivate sixteen ammonams of ground.

The soil here appeared good, but I was told only yielded seven and a half fold. I certainly think it must produce greatly more, but it was from the proprietor I received my information; and as the ground is parvenny, paying tythe of its produce, perhaps his report of the fertility of the soil was biassed by this consideration.

Three miles to the eastward of Kelligammé lies Wakkarie, containing six inhabitants. They possess a tank covering eight ammonams, and cultivate seven ammonams of ground. The reason assigned for less ground being cultivated by these six villagers than by the two inhabiting Juulgammé was that the latter availed themselves of the labour of the adjoining villagers of Pallemalle, whilst the others are obliged to depend upon themselves alone.

Quitting Kelligammé, we crossed its tank, and again entered the woods.

One mile beyond Kelligammé we passed a place consisting of two houses, called Kappoatte, containing five inhabitants, who cultivate seven ammonams of ground: crossed their small tank at present dry, being entirely dependant on rain; and after an hour's more travelling through a thick close jungle, reached the rock of Badageerie, forming part of the bank of this celebrated tank, the object of my present journey.

This rock, as far as I could judge of its elevation by the eye, appears about four hundred feet in perpendicular height, with

the ruins of two Buddha temples upon its summit, and it possesses a spring of very excellent pure water, in a hollow about twenty feet from its base, to which there is a path. I drank of this water, and brought away with me as much as I could conveniently carry: it was clear, pleasant, and cool.

Leaving my palanquin at the bottom, I ascended the rock by the only accessible side, and from its summit took the bearings of the centre, and boundaries of the tank before me. I then descended from this mountain of stone, and walked along the top of the right bank of the tank to its extremity. Having no instrument with me, by which I could exactly ascertain the distance, I can only judge of it by estimation, corroborating the same by the information and opinions of the neighbouring inhabitants. From the top of the rock, the centre of the tank bore, by compass, north-west a quarter north: the extremities from south-west by west to north: distance from one extremity to the other, computed about three miles, and following the curve of the bank, might probably lengthen the distance one third of a mile more. It is impossible to judge exactly of its breadth, without taking the necessary levels, which in its present state could hardly be done, but I conceive it extends, at least, two miles, perhaps rather more. This however will give a very considerable surface. I had a piece of rope with me, carefully divided into fathoms, by which I was enabled to ascertain the breadth of the different breaks in the bank, with tolerable precision. But in many places, where the bank is not absolutely broken, it would require to be

heightened, and perhaps strengthened, though in general it carries the appearance of great firmness and solidity.

The greatest height of the bank is about thirty-five feet, gradually decreasing as it ascends the more elevated ground, and of a proportionable breadth and thickness. I could not discover that this tank was ever supplied by any constant stream, but that it was chiefly dependent upon the torrents produced by rain in the Candian hills.

These, to judge of them from the appearance of their present dry beds, deserve the name of rivers during the rainy season, when they are full, and perfectly capable of supplying a tank twenty times the size of the Badageerie basin, large as it is. These streams all enter the tank to the north-west.

Though at present a torrent, called the Tummanare, which ought to enter it at the northern extremity, passes through its bank, and communicates with the only river that flows from the tank called the Mallalealea-aré; this torrent (the Tummanare), when the tank was full of water, used to be led past it, around the hill forming its northern boundary, and joined the Mallalealea-aré two leagues below. At present it supplies a tank of fifteen ammonams, formed within the grand one, then passes through its former channel round the tank, and re-enters it through a breach in the bank.

This small tank of fifteen ammonams supplies the paddee fields of the little village of Allutveva-gamma, or the new tank's village, containing six inhabitants, who cultivate fourteen ammonams of ground.

The villagers of Allutveva-gamma pointed out to me its course. Besides those sources of supply just mentioned, I was informed that the tank possessed within itself several springs of water forming pools or wells. Its bottom is overgrown with thick jungle, and large trees, and it was not without considerable difficulty, and the assistance of twelve pioneers that I effected my purpose of traversing its banks.

The traces and dung of elephants were recent through all the road to-day, and in the neighbourhood of the tank, were seen frequent impressions on the sand of an animal's foot like the tiger's, which the people with me said it was; and that many of the tigers here were striped, passing their hands round from their backs. They seemed however to dread the elephants most, which are truly the pests of this country; and every means should certainly be used to lessen their numbers, or drive them from the abodes of man.

Having accomplished my observations upon the tank, I quitted Badageerie at half past three o'clock, and reached Udamally a little before six.

About mid-way betwixt Udamally and Kalligamme, in a different direction from the road I followed in going to the Bageerie tank, lies Kirriemattpattie, containing twelve inhabitants, who possess a tank of ten ammonams, and cultivate thirteen ammonams of parveny ground.

Sept. 5th. I intended returning to Hambangtotte, in order to survey its bay, and to examine the Kohalangkalla and Maha leways on my road, but was prevented by indisposition, occasioned by the severe fatigue of the preceding day.

Sept. 6th. Finding myself better, I left Udamally at seven A. M. for Hambangtotte, passing through the village of Kohalangkalla, containing fifteen inhabitants. They possess a tank covering ten ammonams, and cultivate eight ammonams of paddee ground. Soon after we reached the Kohalangkalla leway, and traversed its eastern and south-eastern sides, passing betwixt it and the sea. I found this leway so far advanced towards a dry state, that a portion of the north-east side was cut off from the main body of the lake, and upon its edges some small spots with salt, but neither in sufficient quantity, nor in a state fit for gathering, being quite wet and unformed, and not exceeding a sixth of an inch in thickness, spread upon the surface of the black mud, which universally composes the bottom of these leways.

I dug two feet through this mud, without altering its appearance; but understood that at the depth of six or seven feet the mud ceases, and is succeeded by coarse sea gravel.

The Kohalangkalla, though of great extent, is not very productive. Its average produce may be reckoned at three thousand ammonams yearly, in such years as it produces salt; but from a circumstance I shall soon have occasion to notice, its annual produce may be greatly increased, besides being rendered more sure, perhaps permanent. It stretches along the sea-shore, about two miles in length, but not exceeding three quarters of a mile where broadest, nor falling under a quarter of a mile where narrowest. A high bank of sand covered with jungle divides it from the sea, in general about a fifth or sixth part of a mile in breadth. Arriving at its south-west ex-

tremity, I observed a wide drain cut through the bank, and followed its direction. About fifty yards before it reaches the sea, it is joined by another similar drain proceeding from the Maha leway, which lies about half a mile from the Kohalangkalla. These drains were made by the Dutch; their breadth is considerable, being at least thirty yards from bank to bank, and where they join, cannot be less than forty-five or fifty yards.

They are at present a little out of order, but could, at a most trifling expence, be completely repaired.

The drain from the Kohalangkalla is about a fifth of a mile in length, and the one from the Maha leway about a third. In the middle of each drain was water; but a small elevation of the ground at the leways, and likewise close to the beach, separated the water contained in them, both from the leways and the sea. I was informed that they were originally dug by the Dutch, on purpose to carry off the water from the Maha and Kohalangkalla leways, in order to prevent the Candians availing themselves of the salt formed there, and to oblige them to purchase that article from the Company. This is not inconsistent with Dutch policy; but I am rather inclined to believe they must have been originally intended for a different and a double purpose, to admit a certain quantity of water from the sea, and in case of too much rain falling, which always prevents the formation of salt, to carry off the superfluity. Whether this might have been the primary motive for their formation or not, is at present immaterial. They certainly can now be applied to this purpose with great success.

The Maha leway is of an oblong or oval form, stretching along the back of Hambantotte bay from N.W. ½ W. to N. E. ½ E. apparently one mile in length by three quarters wide, and divided from the sea by a bank not exceeding one hundred and forty fathoms in breadth. It is shallower than any of the others, and also the most productive, annually depositing more salt than thousands can gather and carry away. There is no salt formed in it as yet this season; a circumstance that has not happened for these nine preceding years, and is accounted for by the extraordinary quantity of rain that has fallen during the summer.

These leways are at present left entirely in the hands of nature, and their produce must of course be precarious and unequal, as depending upon adventitious circumstances; but it must be obvious to any person who views them with an enquiring eye, that to most of them, and particularly to the Maha and Kohalangkalla, with the assistance of their drains, very little art would be needful to insure a constant, regular, and certain produce.

Betwixt the Maha and Kohalangkalla leways the ground is free from jungle, and a clear open space encircles each leway to a considerable extent on every side. This I have observed to be the case with all the leways. They are each surrounded with a similar open space, where vegetation seems denied, except to a kind of short stunted grass, with which the ground is covered. This grass would feed excellent mutton, being strongly impregnated with salt; and from its similarity in appearance to

the short benty grass which covers the downs in Europe most favourable for sheep pasture, would, I am convinced, prove excellent for rearing and fattening this useful animal, at present totally unknown in the Mahagampattoe.

During the journey of to-day I could not avoid remarking, from the situation of the leways, and the peculiar features of the surrounding country, which strongly favour the hypothesis, that the sea, at some remote period, must have overflown all this tract of low land; for though the present superincumbent mould is a fine rich soil, yet at a very little depth beneath it we meet with a bed of perfect sea sand, which I had an opportunity of remarking, soon after quitting Udamally, at a part of the road where it has been recently cut through a small height. About two feet below the surface lay a compact bed of sea shells, eighteen inches thick, with little or no intermixture of earth, and beneath and around them the debris of fish.

At noon I reached Hambangtotte. The bay of Hambangtotte is extremely similar to that of Tengalle, forming nearly as deep an indent into the coast, but not extending so far in width. The promontory of Hambangtotte, projecting into the sea in a south south-east direction, forms the south-west side of the bay, from whence the land tends in a semicircular shape to the northward and eastward. The distance from Hambangtotte point to the extreme easterly point of the bay is about one mile and a half. All round, excepting at the landing-place, a very heavy surf breaks upon the beach. The landing-place is upon the south-west side of the bay, and though free from surf is very rocky.

These rocks however extend to an inconsiderable distance, when sand commences; and over all the rest of the bay the bottom is composed of a fine black hard sand. The depth of water is most regular, and perfectly free from any danger, visible or concealed.

I am unable to give the distinguishing sea-marks, whereby to know Hambangtotte bay from a distance, but I think there can be no difficulty. The westernmost of the seven hills of Cattergam, as it bears from leeward when opposite the bay, nearly in its centre, and being separated a considerable distance from the other hills; completely insulated from the surrounding land, and of a peculiar form, exhibiting exactly the appearance of a sugar-loaf, must always prove a good leading mark to this harbour. And as there is no danger to be dreaded, a vessel may stand boldly in, guided by her sounding, and come to an anchor in five or six fathoms water, over a fine black sandy bottom, about half a mile from the landing-place. A vessel that could ride in four fathoms would be perfectly sheltered in this bay from the west and south-west winds; but exposed to the east and south-east, which occasion a prodigious sea here. During the south-west monsoon, there is considerably less swell in this bay than in the bay of Tengalle.

Hambangtotte is much frequented during the south-west monsoon by the country donies, the owners of which embrace this period of favourable winds for sailing from the west to the east side of the island, on their little trading voyages. These all touch here for water, which is better than that of Tengalle.

The well from whence the water is brought lies about half a mile from the landing-place; and, what may be esteemed very remarkable, is situate at the back of the sea-beach, betwixt the Caraganare leway and the sea, not five yards from the edge of the former. It would however be found impracticable, I fear, to convey its water by means of aqueducts or drains, there being a considerable extent of high rising ground betwixt it and the landing-place. A narrow rugged pathway leads to the well at present, but is too confined to admit of rolling a cask, the only mode by which a ship could be supplied. The doney people, as I had an opportunity of seeing, transport it in small casks or buckets slung upon a bamboo, and carried on men's shoulders. Should ships have occasion to touch at this port, a jetty extending from the landing-place, a little way beyond the rocks, would be necessary, both to facilitate landing, and to save the boats.

The port of Hambangtotte is also the great resort for all the salt doneys, which come here to load that useful article. Should the prosecution and improvement of this branch of revenue (the salt) become an object to government, constructing warehouses at Hambangtotte, and making it the grand depot, may be found preferable to Tengalle, as it certainly possesses one great local advantage, vicinity to the salt pans, and its harbour is not inferior.

The soil here is a fine red sand, of which the hill of Hambangtotte is entirely composed, producing great numbers of white ants, and appearing unfit for the purposes of husbandry. The

country round is covered with a low open jungle, reaching quite down to the beach. Although this may perhaps detract from the general salubrity of the country, yet the climate appeared to me both healthy and pleasant.

Sept 7th and 8th, I was employed in surveying and sounding the bay of Hambangtotte.

Sept. 9th. Leaving Hambangtotte at half past six o'clock this morning, I passed the villages of Kohalangkalla and Udamally, and the dry bed of the Malla-lea-lea-are; and soon after came in sight of the Mallela-kallapoor lake, appearing like an immense leway. Its water is brackish, as it communicates with the sea, but it is totally unproductive of salt. Into this lake the Malla-lea-lea-are river empties itself. Upon its banks, close to the sea, lies the fishing village of Allutt-kangalla, containing fifteen inhabitants. A little beyond this lake is another similar to it, but smaller. Passing these at ten o'clock, I reached the shores of the Boendele leway.

This leway is of considerable extent, but, like the Kohalangkalla, very irregular in its shape and direction. At its south-west side, where we first arrived, there is an opening leading towards the sea, about seventy or eighty yards broad. This opening communicates with the leway, but is divided from the sea by a low narrow sand-bank, extending across its mouth, about thirty-five yards broad. The level of the leway is evidently a considerable degree under that of the sea, water forcing its way in several places through the beach, and forming on the opposite side small streams, running into the large opening or

drain just mentioned, which was nearly full of water. I could not learn with certainty whether this drain is natural or artificial. From its great breadth I should suspect the former; but my information rather led me to conclude the latter. At any rate it is made subservient to the production of salt, as when too much water lodges in the leway, which then rises above the level of the sea, it is usual to cut through this bank, in order to carry off the redundance.

Proceeding from the drain round the seaward side of the leway, along the beach, I found the bank separating it from the sea extended, as I advanced, to a considerable width, the leway receding inland.

In my progress I passed a well of fresh water betwixt the leway and the sea, some of which I tasted, and found it perfectly good.

Upon its north-east side salt was then formed, and several large heaps were already accumulated on its banks by a few Candians, whom I observed collecting it. Embracing the opportunity of examining this simple process, I stripped off my shoes and stockings, and accompanied them into the leway.

The salt forms in a crust or cake upon the surface of the mud, of various degrees of thickness, according to the depth of water upon which it happens to form; the same quantity of water invariably supplying an equal proportion of saline particles. And as these leways or salt pans are all very shallow, decreasing or deepening most regularly and gradually, as receding from or approaching their centres, so the salt forms,

and always upon the opposite side of the leway to that from which the wind blows. Near the edges it appears like a thin white film just covering the sand, but increasing in the course of forty or fifty yards distance to the thickness of nearly one inch. Thus far the surface of the salt was perfectly dry, and beautifully white, resembling a sheet of ice covered with snow. Proceeding farther in, I found the water gradually covering the salt to the depth of several inches. Here the bed of salt was thicker, being a full inch, but did not seem so firm, and well formed, as where its surface had become dry. If the weather continued moderate, and free from rain, I was assured that this salt, which, at present, is immersed in water, would become quite dry also, and increase nearly half an inch more in thickness; one inch and a half being the general size of the concrete in all the leways except Pallitupane, where it is sometimes got ten inches thick, when they are forced to break the crust with large sticks, or mallets, before it can be got out. The salt forms in a hard, solid, pure body, perfectly free from all extraneous, earthy, or other matter, and is separated from the black mud by a small quantity of water, from a half to a whole inch in depth. The people gather it by passing their hands under the cake of salt, through this water betwixt it and the mud: where the salt was perfectly formed, and its surface dry, they lifted it in large pieces, a foot or more in diameter, clean, pure, beautifully white, and completely free from any intermixture or stain. Farther in, where the water still rested upon the salt, the cake, although thicker, was evidently not

formed, at least the adhesion of the salts to each other was much less; for here they could not, with the greatest care, lift out a piece the breadth of two fingers, the cakes of salt crumbling to pieces the moment they attempted to move them. Were they to gather a quantity of salt in this state, and throw it into heaps, the greater part of it would dissolve upon the banks before they could remove it, besides the additional labour that would be necessary in collecting it. They never therefore take any salt but where its surface has become dry, and when they can remove it at once in large pieces, unless either when rain happens, or they apprehend its approach; in which cases they take out all the salt they possibly can, as rain, if considerable, immediately dissolves whatever salt may be formed in the pans.

To obviate the effects of the rain as much as possible, a ditch should be dug round the pans, to receive the water that falls upon the surrounding high grounds, and prevent its running into the leways: these ditches should communicate with drains contrived, by means of sluices, to carry off the redundant water, or whatever might lodge upon the surface of the salt, supposing salt to be at the time formed in the pan: or, should the levels of the leways prove too low to admit of the assistance of drains, pumps worked by machinery, and receiving their impulse either from the wind or the labour of bullocks, might be erected, so as to discharge a large quantity of water in a short space of time: the expences attending either of which would, I am convinced, be amply repaid by the

security it would afford to the leaseholders of the salt-pans, thereby inducing a greater rent, should the plan of letting them be adopted; or, if conducted by any other method, would still prove a source of equal benefit. The salt, when gathered, is collected into heaps upon the banks of the leway, and left there to dry, or till it is found convenient to remove it.

The water, salt, and mud composing these leways is possessed of such an excoriating quality, as to blister and take the skin off the feet and hands of those employed in gathering it, especially the hands, as being more used, and perhaps naturally tenderer, so that three or four days is as much as any man can possibly work at a time. An idea occurred to me to obviate the labour of the hands as far as concerns contact, by substituting the use of a five-pronged instrument made of iron, affixed to a wooden handle like a fork or spade. Each prong ought to be one foot long, three quarters of an inch in breadth, and a fifth or sixth in thickness; the prongs placed equally distant from each other, and one inch and a half asunder. With such an instrument a man could remove a far greater quantity of salt per day than he possibly could by means of his hands, and without injuring them. This would answer when the surface of the salt is dry, and it can be lifted out in large cakes: but, should it be necessary to collect it while immersed in water, a common flat shovel or spade, drilled full of large holes, might be more successfully employed. One man is reckoned able in the present way to gather with his hands two ammonams and

a half per day. By the method proposed he might surely collect at least double that quantity.

The preservation of the labourer's legs becomes also an object worthy of attention; as a man, whilst gathering the salt, sinks through the water and mud from six inches to a foot, but seldom deeper. The cheapest contrivance that occurs to me for protecting the feet and legs is wooden shoes, or jackboots reaching higher than the liquid may be supposed to rise; but what might perhaps be preferable, and more easily procured, though not so durable, would be pieces of the raw untanned hides of some of the wild buffaloes that roam in thousands round these leways, and a few of which might be easily killed for the sake of their skins. These wrapt round the feet and legs, so as to exclude the water, would effectually secure them from the action of the salts; and a man thus fenced from injury to his legs, and furnished with a pronged shovel, might work for weeks together with ease and safety. But, as I have already had occasion to remark, simple unassisted nature reigns paramount here; the application of the smallest degree of art to any part of this process being totally unknown.

Leaving the leway, we passed the village of Boendeleagodda, situate on its banks, and containing fifteen inhabitants; and soon after, the villages of Wellegangodda and Tellula, the former containing twenty-five, the latter eight inhabitants. At half past three P. M. we reached the banks of the Keerindeoye river, at present almost dry; but, from the great width of its bed, it exhibits the appearance of being a large stream in the

rainy season. The water of this river is excellent, equal to that of the Walleuwè, and its banks are shaded by some of the finest and largest trees I have seen in the Mahagampattoe. It rises in the Candian territory, and passing Cattergam, empties itself into the sea about two miles below the place where we crossed. On its opposite bank stands the rest-house of Magam, divided from the village of the same name by a field of paddee ground, containing thirty-five ammonams, watered by the Keerindeoyé, when in cultivation, but having lain waste for these last seven years, in consequence of the desertion of the greater part of the inhabitants, whose motive for emigration is ascribed to the fear of wild beasts, which infest this part of the country to an incredible degree, and increase in number as that of the inhabitants diminishes.

The village of Magam contains at present twenty inhabitants, and is the residence of Raja Puceratnaika, Vidaan araatchy of the Mahagampattoe. In the rest-house belonging to it we passed the night.

Sept. 10th. Quitting Magam at seven o'clock A. M. our road lay through a thick close jungle, and very heavy sand, for one hour and three quarters, when we reached Pallitupane leway. Proceeding round its south-west side, an opening or drain presented itself, leading from the leway to the sea, exactly similar in every respect to that of Boendele, one end of the drain communicating with the leway, the other divided from the sea by a low narrow bank about thirty yards broad, and through which the sea-water was forcing a passage, and running

into the opening by several streams. All the west and south-west sides of the leway were dry; but upon the east and south-east sides it contained water, under which a bed of salt was formed. The bottom of this leway is, like all the others, a black mud; but the water covering the salt had a reddish hue, for which I could not account, nor receive any satisfactory reason.

The salt of the Pallitupané leway is much esteemed, and forms into a concrete of from six to ten inches in thickness, which they are forced to break with large sticks or mallets before it can be gotten out.

The Pallitupané aratchy, who met me at the leway, went into the water, and, with the assistance of a stick, brought out a piece of salt, measuring full five inches thick. The present season, he observed, promised an abundance of salt in this pan; and if the weather continued free from rain for ten days longer, the salt would be gotten out as many inches thick; and the water would in that time be almost all dried up, and the surface become so hard, that an elephant might walk over it without breaking the cake of salt. The reason assigned by the aratchy, and certainly the real one, for the salt forming here of a thicker body than in the others, was its greater depth of water, this leway being about ten feet deep in the middle, whereas none of the others exceed three feet.

The Pallitupané is of an oblong form, and of considerable extent, appearing about one mile and three quarters long by one broad. On its north-east side lies the Mutucally leway, at about fifty yards distance, connected with, and receiving

its water from the Pallitupané. The Mutucally is of a circular shape, and very small. It is at present dry, having this season produced salt, which was collected and carried off by the Candians. These people are now flocking down in great numbers to the Pallitupané; and I observed on its banks large droves of draught bullocks, each supplied with a pair of gunny bags slung across the back, in readiness to convey away the salt.

Leaving these leways, I reached Pallitupané rest-house at four o'clock P. M. and halted there during the night. Near to the rest-house stands the village of Pallutipané Gangodda, containing seventeen inhabitants, who cultivate fifteen ammonams of ground.

The soil here is a light sand. The water near the village is bad, but at the distance of two miles is a spring of fresh water issuing from a rock, the coolest and finest I have tasted in Ceylon. In the evening several droves of bullocks, amounting at least to the number of two hundred and fifty, passed the rest-house on their road to the Pallitupané leway, each accoutred, like those above-mentioned, with two gunny bags for transporting salt.

Betwixt Pallitupangodda and the sea lies an open piece of ground, part of which is cultivated, the remainder waste, on account of the want of inhabitants. On the sea-shore opposite to this place is a turtle fishery, the property of government. It was rented last year for about thirty pounds sterling, but this year for only twenty. The present renter is the collector's mohandiram.

Sept. 11. I left Pallitupangodda at half past six o'clock, and a little after eight reached the village of Bootava, at present deserted, the inhabitants having been frightened from their houses by a party of the Malay regiment, which passed this way about two months ago.

Our road hitherto lay through a close thick jungle, in which some enormous masses, or rather mountains, of rock rose abruptly, many of them formed of one single stone, some of two piles, one above the other, like Ossa on Pelion. Another hour's travelling brought us to the bay of Pattanangalla. It appears to be of great extent, and must afford good shelter upon its north-east side during that monsoon, when the ports of Hambangtotte and Tengalle are shut. It lies perfectly open to the south and south-west winds. Close to the beach, on its west side, stands one of those immense single rocks just taken notice of. This rock is perfectly inaccessible seaward, but I was told can be ascended on the opposite side. Its elevation may be from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet perpendicular. At the bottom is a well of good water, of which I drank. It does not issue from the rock, but is supplied by a small rivulet flowing all the year round.

This rock appeared to me an excellent situation for a fort or place of strength, should any future use be made of Pattanangalla bay.

Four miles beyond Pattanangalla the appearance of trees increasing in height and size, as we advanced, bespoke the neighbourhood of a river, on the banks of which we arrived at

noon, and stopped at a temporary rest-house built upon the opposite side near the small village of Yaale, deriving its name from the river called Yaaleganga. This village contains nine inhabitants, who also fled on the approach of the Malays, but had now returned. They cultivate seven ammonams of paddee ground watered by the Yaaleganga. The climate here is very pleasant, the temperature of the air cool and agreeable; and Yaale, although in the Mahagampattoe, is reckoned healthy even by the natives. The surrounding soil is rich and fruitful; and the water of the Yaaleganga, though not perhaps to be compared with that of the Walleuwè, yet is clear and wholesome.

The rest-house was overshadowed by two enormous trees, called by the natives koombickgas, which, I believe, are peculiar to Ceylon. Some of a still greater magnitude grow upon the banks of the river. I measured one, the trunk of which was a round solid body, and found its dimensions, five feet from the ground, twenty-three feet and a half in circumference. Its height, and the size of its branches, bore an equal proportion to this huge trunk. This species of tree is very numerous here.

Sept. 12th. I set out from Yaale at five o'clock in the morning. For the first two miles the country seemed open and free from jungle; but of this I could only form a dubious opinion, as we travelled by torch-light. When day broke, we entered the jungle, and travelled through it, with very few intervals of open ground, until ten, when we halted at a well of

fresh water. At eleven we resumed our journey, and a little past two reached the banks of the Koembeckgammeoye river, forming the dividing-line betwixt the districts of Matura and Batticaloe, and the boundary of the Mahagampattoe. We forded the river, and stopped at Koembeckgamme rest-house on the opposite side.

This river is of considerable width, broader than either the Keerindeoye or the Yaaleganga, and containing more water. Crossing Koembeckgamme from the Mohagampattoe side certainly impresses a traveller forcibly in favour of Batticaloe. Just emerging from the wild forests of Mahagampattoe, one is suddenly transported into a fine country, carrying every appearance of richness and fertility. Here, for the first time since crossing the Walleuwè, I saw cocoa-nut and plantain trees; for none of these are to be found in the Mahagampattoe, excepting an inconsiderable few on the banks of the Keerindeoye, and these are not permitted by the monkies to bear fruit. Here also the rest-house was larger, although temporary; and the dress and ornaments of the inhabitants were more profuse and richer. The jewel-tax must certainly be productive here; and, if levied upon the number and weight of the ear-rings, would be still more so, their ears being absolutely loaded.

The village of Koembeckgamme contains seventeen inhabitants, farmers and fishermen: they cultivate eighteen ammonams of ground, ten in one place, and eight in another, watered by the Koembeckgammeoye; but they neither raise cfokkan, maize, nor sugar-cane. The soil is rich and fertile, yielding

an increase of elevenfold. The situation of the village is low, but cool and pleasant, being overshaded by some large and lofty trees. The water of Koembeckgammeoye is clear and well-tasted: four miles and a half below the village it empties itself into the sea.

Sept. 13th. I departed from Koembeckgamme at half past five o'clock A. M. The beginning of the road was good, being through open grounds, but afterwards it became bad and crooked, leading through a thick jungle.

Half a Dutch mile from Koembeckgamme, we passed Yaacala, appearing like a large dry leway, reaching to the sea, from which it seemed separated by a low bar. On enquiry I was informed that two years ago a little salt was produced here, but the quantity very trifling, only three or four ammonams; that the bank dividing it from the sea was about forty yards broad, but that the bottom of the leway was higher than the level of the sea. Passing through a piece of thick jungle, and very bad road, we came to another similar opening or leway, called Yeetically, a little beyond which is a pool of fresh water, called Underacalla. We continued to pass similar openings, some containing water, others none, alternately, divided from each other by thick jungle, until within two miles of Chondemadam, when the country assumed a better appearance, being a large plain finely wooded, the trees rising singly, or in clumps, free from underwood, giving the idea of an English park of great extent. The soil seemed excellent. At ten o'clock we reached Chondemadam, where we stopped to breakfast.

At Ohondemadam is one of those immense rocks, or mountains of stone, several of which we passed upon the road to-day. These masses of stone are all, I believe, held in some sort of religious veneration by the indians; but this at Ohondemadam is peculiarly sacred, being honoured with the impression of the foot of a god, of which I cannot tell the name, although I climbed to the top of the stone, in order to see it, and to view the surrounding country. I was shewn a large oblong hole half full of water, with many of which this rock abounds, some larger, and of a different form, all of them containing water deposited by the rains. About two-thirds up from the base it becomes forked, and on each summit are a few loose stones rudely put together, somewhat in imitation of a house, but greatly too small to admit a person. They are intended to serve as altars, upon which their offerings of rice and flowers are placed. The sacred print of the foot is not however the only religious object of which Ohandemadam boasts. From the top of the stone my attendants pointed out to me on the sea-shore, what they were pleased to call a boat transformed into stone by command of their tutelar deity, to punish the profane crew for presuming to land so near his holy footstep. It is a rock in the form of a boat turned upside down. They also told me that a pagoda of brass once existed at a little distance in the sea, but was now covered by its waves. A pioneer, who accompanied me as an occasional interpreter, and whose ideas were running on war as much as those of the others on religion, explained it to have been a brazen fort. I had how-

ever heard of this brass pagoda before, and could detect the error.

At one P. M. we resumed our journey. The road led along the sea-beach for about one mile, when it turned into the country at a large opening, containing a quantity of semi-putrid water, emitting a most noxious smell. This place is called Sillave, and has an adjoining village consisting of three houses. Beyond Sillave we came to a similar but larger opening, called Kunnkalla. The remainder of the road lay through the jungle, until reaching the open ground belonging to the village of Paoneme, where we slept. Paoneme contains sixty inhabitants, who cultivate seventy-three ammonams of paddee ground.

All the road from Koembeckgamme to Paoneme is through a fine rich soil, wanting only inhabitants; but, with these essentials to the improvement of a country, it is so poorly supplied, that the little village of Sillewe is the only inhabited spot from Ohondemadam to Paoneme, a distance of nine miles.

Not far from Paoneme lies the small bay of Armogom, where the Dutch used to place a resident.

Sept. 14th. At six o'clock A. M. we quitted Paoneme, and travelled for some time through a country tolerably open, and well wooded, when we came into a deep sandy road, surrounded with high jungle on both sides, which continued without interruption, until we reached the village of Iretta. This village is placed in a beautiful situation, and surrounded by paddee grounds of great extent, and highly cultivated. Judging by the eye, there appeared at least one hundred and sixty ammo-

nams in culture. I was told that the village contained twenty-five inhabitants, but its appearance indicates many more. A very bad road, through an almost continued grove of trees, brought us to a large salt water lake, called Kalapa, divided from the sea by a low sandy beach. We passed it to the right, and a single house at its upper end, containing two inhabitants. Beyond it we crossed some open grounds, and reached the village of Wettigiwelle about ten o'clock, where we halted to refresh, and found the water very indifferent. This village contains seventeen inhabitants, who cultivate fifty ammonams of paddee ground. At one P. M. we resumed our journey, and for the first six miles travelled through an open country, and good road; the remainder through a high thick jungle, and very bad road, narrow, crooked, and rocky, continuing until we reached Komarie rest-house at half past four P. M. situate at the edge of the jungle, and fronting an extensive plain. I saw no inhabitants, but observed some houses amongst the trees on the opposite side, which, I was told, were deserted. In the evening several herds of wild cattle, hogs, and deer, wese seen dispersed over the plain; nor was I a little apprehensive, from the solitude of the country, that we might be disturbed by the appearance of a tiger or wild elephant, as was the case at Hambangtotte and Magam.

Sept. 15th. At five o'clock A. M. we recommenced our journey from Komarie, and at nine reached Tirikgowelle. The country through which we passed is well wooded, rather open than otherwise, and the road upon the whole good. The soil

seemed middling. Tirikgowelle is situate upon the sea-shore, and contains nearly forty inhabitants, chiefly religieuse, being employed in the service of a Hindoo pagoda which stands there.

We rested until three P. M. when we departed for Karickkoddeedeevu, on the road to which we passed two large lakes of salt water, both full: the first is called Pediacalapu, the other Sirelalapu, which is by much the larger, reaching nearly all the way to Karickkoddeedeevu, and abounding with most excellent fish, some of which I ate at Tirikgowelle.

It lies rather beneath the surface of the sea, for at two different places where the beach dividing it from the sea was narrow, about a mile and a half distant from each other, I observed the sea water forcing its way through the sand-bank, and running into the lake. At the latter place is a ledge of freestone rock lying in a horizontal stratum. This stone seemed perfectly similar, in every respect, to what I have seen of the same species in England, extremely hard, where the surface had been for some time exposed to the action of the weather, but, by breaking a little into it, I found it under the surface of the usual softness. Some pieces were in large square blocks, and free from seams, but in general it was seamed, and divisible into thin pieces like slates, and I think might be usefully employed for the same purposes.

On the upper side of the lake the villages of Peruningaam and Kolarie were pointed out to me, the former containing thirty, the latter seventy inhabitants. At five P. M. we reached

Karickkoddeedeevu, a large village containing upwards of one hundred houses, and three hundred inhabitants, the one half of them Lubbies, the other Hindoos.

September 16th. We set out from Karickkoddeedeevu at six o'clock A. M. and reached the village of Wammimadoe at nine, passing several villages both on our right and left, the names and particular descriptions of which I could not ascertain, having no interpreter. The country through which we travelled is open, well wooded and watered, and highly cultivated. At two P. M. we left Wammimadoe. The road was deep sand, the country level, still more open than that seen in the morning, and all cultivated. We passed a number of hamlets seemingly populous; at one of them, Koridien, I saw several talipot trees. At a quarter past five P. M. we reached Keetingie, situate upon the banks of the Keetinguare.

Sept. 17th. We quitted Keetingie at six o'clock A. M. and having procured a boat at Kalaarae, proceeded by water to Keerangulum, where we halted during the heat of the day. At two P. M. we resumed our journey from Keerangulum, and the same evening arrived at Batticaloe.

(Signed) WILLIAM ORR.

Trincomalle,
25th September, 1800.

CHAPTER XVIII.

JOURNEY FROM TRINCOMALLEE TO BATTICALOE, AND FROM THENCE TO MATURA—TAMBLEGAM PAGODA—LAKE OF CANDELYE—MAHAVILLA GANGA—WILD CINNAMON—DYKE AT CALLAR—PAGODA AT TRICOIL—FEMALE DANCERS—OGANDAMALLY ROCK—HAMBANGTOTT.

THE following notes taken on a journey from Trincomallee to Matura, by Thomas Christie, Esq. Inspector of Hospitals in Ceylon, may be depended upon as perfectly authentic; and they, as well as the preceding and following chapters, give a view of those parts of the coast of the island which I never visited. The remarks of travellers made upon the spot, as they are likely to convey clearer ideas of the country, may be more acceptable to the public than a polished description from a person who is a stranger to the scenes. The indulgence which is generally bestowed on productions of this nature, has afforded an inducement to bring forward these volumes; and for the same reason they may be accompanied with original extracts from the journals of persons who have pursued similar tracts. Dr. Christie has travelled a great deal, and has always been in the habit of writing observations on his journies. Many of his manuscripts are more worthy of meeting the public eye than

the sketch which is here given: and it is to be hoped that, on his return from the East, he may be prevailed upon to present them collectively to the world.

NOTES *taken on a* JOURNEY *from* TRINCOMALLE *to* MATURA, *performed in April and May*, 1802, *by his Excellency the Hon.* FREDERIC NORTH, *Governor of Ceylon, attended by Messrs.* ARBUTHNOT, ATKINSON, *and* CHRISTIE.

APRIL 23, at seven o'clock A. M. we left Trincomalle, accompanied by Mr. Marshall and Mr. Blakeney, and arrived at Tamblegam at noon. The greater part of the road was through very thick jungle, except where it skirts the bay of Tamblegam; but on approaching the village bearing that name, the country puts on a cultivated appearance.

The country round Tamblegam is open, considerably populous, and extremely favourable for the cultivation of rice, the vallies being of a rich soil, and plentifully supplied with water from the lake of Candelye. There is a Hindoo pagoda at Tamblegam of considerable antiquity and note, and a tolerable rest-house for travellers.

24th, at three o'clock A. M. we set out from Tamblegam, and arrived at the lake of Candelye at half past seven A. M. Our road this morning was nearly due north, and through a rather hilly country, completely covered with jungle and trees, many of which last were of considerable size and beauty.

As we approached the lake, we descended a flight of steps nearly fifteen feet in height, formed by large stones piled in regular order.

The lake or tank of Candelye is of very great extent, perhaps twenty miles in circumference, situate in a valley, which is nearly surrounded by mountains of considerable height, and where these do not join, the water is confined by a very strong and thick wall, composed of large stones regularly hewn and piled; which shews that not only an immense deal of well directed labour must have been employed in this stupendous work, but that the builders must have been well acquainted with the general laws of mechanics. This tank must at one time have been much more considerable than at present, as in many places even the base of the wall is dry, and more elevated than the surface of the lake. The wall may at the highest places be about thirty feet in height, and, I think, about one hundred and fifty in thickness at the base. On the southern side of the lake towards Tamblegam, where there is a considerable length of wall, is the only outlet which we observed. It penetrates at the base of the wall, and although on the inside it occasions no very evident whirlpool, yet the entrance of the channel may be discovered by throwing a piece of wood into the water at this place, which has a slow circular motion. On the outside of the wall the water is observed rushing by two openings, out of a channel made of hewn stone, and carried on a few yards farther than the base of the wall. The force of the water has also broken a passage in the side of this channel, by which nearly

as much water escapes as by the regular portals. The whole uniting, form a considerable river, which runs in a rapid current towards Tamblegam.

This work bears the marks of great antiquity. The wall in many places is covered with a considerable thickness of soil, out of which are growing trees of a noble and venerable appearance. From a view of the whole it is evident that this work must have been constructed at a time when the natives of Ceylon were more numerous, industrious, and powerful, than they are at the present period.

The lake of Candelye forms the boundaries at this place between the British and Candian territories; the mountains on the north-west being in the Candian country, and those on the south-east in the British.

On our return to Tamblegam this evening, we were caught by a very severe thunder storm, which did not however extend to the village.

25th. At five o'clock A. M. we left Tamblegam, and at nine arrived at Ganga choultry. The first part of the road was along the bed of the river, which proceeds from Candelye lake, and waters this part of the country, which is fertile in the production of rice. The latter part was through a thick jungle, occasionally interspersed with pleasant vallies.

Immediately before we arrived at the choultry, we forded a branch of the Maha-Villa Ganga, a most beautiful river, which at present forms only a shallow stream, but must, from the extent of its bed, and height of the banks, be very broad and deep during the rainy season.

The Maha-Villa Ganga takes its rise in the Candian country, near Adam's Peak, and is the principal river on this side of the island. It is revered by the natives, and its waters are in high estimation amongst them for the preservation of health and the cure of diseases.

The choultry here is good, and some additional pandals have been erected for the accommodation of the governor.

At half past one P. M. we left Ganga choultry, and at three passed Malladew, a very pretty village. At five P. M. we arrived at Topore, a populous village, where there were good pandals erected for our accommodation. All the road this afternoon was through very rich paddee fields, interspersed with beautiful and majestic tamarind trees. This formed a charming scenery, but the road was excessively bad, as we were obliged to travel on the embankments of the paddee fields, which were uneven, and interrupted.

26th. We this morning visited an extensive tank at Topore, where the water is collected in a valley, and confined by mud-banks, which are in want of repair. At seven o'clock A. M. we left Topore, and at half past ten arrived at Anadyve, a small village where pandals had been erected for the governor. The road this morning was very good, through a beautiful flat country, though but little cultivated. At Anadyve we were met by Lieut. Jewel and Mr. Barclay, the former commandant of Batticaloe, the latter agent of revenue in the province.

Within two miles of Anadyve is the Wergel Ganga, a broad, deep, and rapid river, to cross which we had only three small

canoes. We were occupied the greater part of the afternoon in conveying the elephants, horses, and baggage across this ferry. The elephants swam over, having a rope attached to them from the opposite shore; the horses swam alongside of a canoe, which was pulled across by a rope; the baggage and palanquins were paddled across in the same boats. On the north bank of the Wergel there is a pagoda of considerable extent and antiquity, which is much esteemed by the natives. The Cotiar district ending here, Mr. Marshall took leave of us.

The baggage being ferried over, we left the banks of the Wergel at six o'clock P. M. and arrived at Thadervellie at a quarter past seven. This is a small village, with very few inhabitants. 27th. At six A. M. we left Thadervellie, and at half past eight arrived at the river Panetchen-ganga, which is broad, and at some places deep, but not rapid. We breakfasted on the south bank, where there were bungaloes erected for the governor, but no inhabitants, four vedahs, the only residents at this place, having left it in the night. To cross this broad ferry there were only two canoes, and all our baggage and people did not get across till late in the evening.

These two rivers, the Wergel and Panatchen, appear to be branches of the Maha-Villa Ganga, and are much larger than the branch we crossed on the 25th.

The road this morning was very good, through a flat country, on the side of a salt water lake, which communicates with the Panetchen river, and extends nearly to the Wergel.

At half past two P. M. we left the banks of the Panetchen, and at five passed Tharramany, which was formerly a Dutch station, but is now deserted.

At half past seven P. M. we arrived at Comolandvanny, a small village, where bungaloes were erected for us. The road this afternoon was good, but through a country almost entirely covered with thick wood, and without inhabitants.

28th. At noon we left Comolandvanny, at two passed the small river of Bappore in a boat, and at three passed a small village called Elleyacoodimara. I observed abundance of cinnamon at this place, which seemed to grow luxuriantly, and was mixed with the same trees and shrubs with which the cinnamon gardens on the other side of the island abound. The soil here is a dry sand, resembling that of the maranda at Columbo; but the climate being very different, in all probability affects the quality of the cinnamon.

At half past four P. M. we arrived at Chittambycodiaripo, which is a considerable village. The road was good this afternoon; and after passing Bapore (or Nalore) the country was in many places cultivated, and apparently populous. We left Perambottativo on our right; it is situate on the north bank of the Nalore river. This evening we sailed some way up a lake, which bears the name of this place, Chittamby, and extends from hence towards Errore: it also communicates with the Nalore river, which opens into the sea near Venloos bay.

29th. The Governor, accompanied by Mr. Atkinson, left Chittamby early this morning, to proceed to Venloos bay by

the river Nalore. I amused myself in cutting some cinnamon-sticks, and attempting to bark a few of them. In the jungle here, besides the cinnamon, I observed wild orange and lime trees, but without any fruit. At three o'clock P.M. we left Chittamby, arrived at Errore at half past four, and were joined by the Governor from Venloos bay at seven P.M.

The road from Chittamby to Errore is a deep sand, but leads through a cultivated and populous country. At Errore there is a considerable salt-water lake, which communicates with the Batticalloe river. We passed an unpleasant night at Errore from the swarms of mosquitoes which infested us: these insects seem particularly to abound in the vicinity of salt water lakes, at least we suffered most from them at this place, and at Tamblegam. 30th. At two o'clock A.M. we left Errore, and at five A.M. crossed the river to Batticalloe fort. The country between Errore and Batticalloe is said to be populous, and well cultivated.

From Batticalloe to Matura.

May 3d. At seven o'clock A.M. we left Batticalloe in a boat, and sailed upon the river, which is very unequal in breadth and depth. The banks are in general well peopled and cultivated. The water as we advanced became fresher, and at the village of Callar is only slightly brackish. We arrived at Callar about seven P.M. at this place a branch of the river runs close to the sea-beach; and during the north-east monsoon the sea here

formerly communicated with the river. To prevent this admixture of the salt water with that of the river, which renders it unfit for the cultivation of paddee, there is a considerable work here, which was first erected by Mr. Burnon, a Dutch resident, but has been lately repaired by order of the English government: it consists of a strong wall built across the bed of this branch of the river. The wall, which is built of brick and chunam, is in general about five feet in height, the length is 1400 paces, or about 1166 yards. This wall, though well-built, does not seem completely to answer the purpose intended, as in some places we observed the waters communicating under the foundation of the wall, most probably by crevices in the rock which composes the bed of the river at this place.

Near the wall there is another place where the sea communicated with another branch of the river; to obviate which, a dyke of earth and sand has lately been thrown up, the foundation of which is composed of ninety-six old canoes, with strong fascines on each side. This dyke is only about two hundred yards in length, and about twelve in breadth at the base.

After examining these dams, we proceeded to Nayapalamony, which is about a league distant, and arrived there at ten o'clock P. M.

Nayapalamony is a considerable and populous village, at which there is a good rest-house, and a large paddee store-room, both erected by Mr. Burnon.

4th. Our palanquins, which left Batticalloe in boats at the

same time with ourselves, did not reach Nayapalamony till this morning.

The Governor and Mr. Atkinson set out after breakfast to revisit the dams at Callar, and rejoined us about noon.

At two o'clock P. M. we left Nayapalamony, and arrived at Wambamody at four. The road this afternoon was extremely good, through a country highly populous and well cultivated, abounding in extensive rice fields and cocoa-nut groves. The bungaloe erected for the Governor was large and commodious, and the village very populous.

5th. We left Wambamody at five A. M. to visit some dams on the river Vyriadiar. Our road was chiefly along the bed of a branch of this river, and through a very heavy sand. We arrived at the principal dam about eight A. M. near to which there was a small bungaloe erected for the Governor. This dam is of considerable size and strength, and built of fascines and mud, across the former bed of the river, with a view to direct the waters into a new channel, where they are more required for the purposes of cultivation. On our way we passed several other smaller dams, which serve to divide the stream. The banks of this river are in general covered with a thick impenetrable jungle.

At eleven A. M. we left the principal dam, but did not arrive at Carrancottadiva till five P. M. the sand of the river being so hot, that the palanquin-bearers could not travel. As we approached Carrancottadiva, we crossed two other branches of the river, and found the country highly cultivated;

the village itself is very considerable, and the rest-bungaloe good.

The distance between Wambamody and the dam may be seven, and from the dam to Carrancottadiva nine miles: the direct distance between the villages is about eight miles.

6th. We left Carrancottadiva at five A. M. and arrived at Tricoil at a quarter past seven. The first part of the road this morning was through a flat open country, but little cultivated, and the latter part was along the sea-beach.

Tricoil is a considerable village, at which there is a Hindoo pagoda of very great antiquity. This pagoda is of considerable size, and built of brick and chunam, but is in bad repair: on the walls there is a great variety of sculpture coarsely executed. It is surrounded with two spacious courts, both of which we walked round, but were denied admittance into the pagoda. On a swamy coach, which is kept in a shed without the courts, there are a great many obscene and unnatural scenes represented by rude carvings in wood.

We were amused here by the dancing of the girls belonging to the pagoda, who, though neither young, handsome, nor well dressed, danced, I thought, more in cadence, and moved with greater ease and grace, than any professed dancers I had before seen in India.

At two o'clock P. M. we left Tricoil, and arrived at Komary at six. On the road this afternoon, which was through jungle interspersed with plains, we saw several herds of hogs, and three or four wild elephants. My horse, which was in front, took

fright at the elephants, escaped from his keeper, and was caught with some difficulty.

We meant to have halted at Komary, where a small bungaloe was erected, but on our arrival there, finding our baggage had gone on, we were under the necessity of proceeding by the light of chouls [torches made of shrubs] to Wettawelly. The first part of the road to Wettawelly was through a very thick jungle, the latter part through a flat country, in many places marshy. Within two miles of Wettawelly we passed a deep river of fresh water, called Mollyadiar, and arrived at the village at ten A. M.

7th. At ten o'clock A. M. we left Wettawelly to visit Arragam, which is on the sea coast, and about two miles distant. There is a small bay here, which is exposed to all the violence of the south-west winds, and in which there was a tremendous surf rolling at the time we visited it. I should apprehend it must also be unsafe in the north-east monsoon. The Dutch had a station here, and there are still the remains of a wretched mud fort or resident's house at this place. From Arragam we went direct to Panoa, where we arrived at three P. M. The road to this place is chiefly through jungle, interspersed with cultivated plains: the distance between Wettawelly and Panoa is about twelve miles. Panoa is a considerable village, and the country round it abounds with paddee fields. On the road to-day we saw a herd of wild hogs, and an alligator, both of which allowed us to approach very near.

8th. We left Panoa at five o'clock A. M. and arrived at

Ogandamally at half past seven. The road this morning was through an uncultivated country, the soil sandy, and covered with a rather dwarfish jungle. Ogandamally is a small village situate near the sea-beach, and close to a very large granite rock, which is much venerated by the natives. We ascended the rock, and from thence had a beautiful view of the sea, which forms a considerable bay at this place. On the land side there is nothing to be seen but an immense extent of jungle, the sameness of which is occasionally broken by rising rocks.

There are several excavations in this rock containing water; one of them, which is evidently the effect of art, is of a very considerable depth. On the top of the rock there was a small hut made with loose stones, where a brahmin received the alms offered. At noon we left Ogandamally, and arrived at Coomacanar at four P. M. The road was very good, through a country of a light sandy soil, covered with stunted jungle. I rode the greater part of this afternoon; but although the ground was much strewed with elephants' dung, particularly near small lakes of water, we saw no elephants, nor any other animals, except some buffaloes, which appeared to be domestic, as they shewed neither fear nor rage at our approach.

Comary is a small village close to the river Comacan-aur, which is broad, and flows in a rather rapid stream, but is easily fordable.

9th. At five o'clock A. M. we left Comaryar, and on crossing the river entered the Mahagampattoe district. The country through which we passed this morning had nearly the

same appearance as that of yesterday, a light sandy soil, thinly covered with jungle. We passed several small lakes of fresh water, and at eight A. M. stopped near one of them to breakfast. There was formerly a village at this place called Putonah, but of which we saw no remains, and we were only indifferently shaded from the sun by the trees, which were not of any considerable size. We proceeded at eleven A. M. but resting upwards of an hour on the way, we did not arrive at Yaly till half past three P. M. The country between Putanah and Yaly has the same uncultivated barren appearance, but the village of Yaly is situate on a beautiful river, the banks of which are of a considerable height, and delightfully shaded by large spreading trees. This village had been lately deserted, and we saw no appearance of houses or cultivation, but near it met a considerable number of buffaloes, which had been left by the late inhabitants. The soil near the river appears remarkably rich, and might no doubt by cultivation be made very productive. A pandal was erected here by people sent from other villages.

10th. We left Yaly at five A. M. and forded the river, which was about fifty yards broad, and three feet deep. We arrived at Paralapan at half past eight, having passed through a barren country, the jungle being in many places very thick, and the road narrow, we were a good deal incommoded by the branches. Paralapan is a small village with six or eight houses: there are a few paddee fields here, and a considerable number of fine cows, from which we were plentifully supplied with milk. A tolerable bungaloe had been provided for the Governor, and the

water was good. At two P. M. we left Paralapun, and arrived at Mahagam a little before five, the country through which we passed was uncultivated, but the road broad and good. We passed several leways, or natural salt-pans, which have no apparent communication with the sea, but produce abundance of excellent salt. As they are situate near the beach, and appear lower than the level of the sea, it seems probable that the salt water filters through the sand, and being exposed in shallow beds to the heat of the sun, the moisture is dissipated, and the salt gradually forms an incrustation on the top, which, when it has acquired sufficient weight, is precipitated to the bottom, and is raked from thence. This at least is the most probable idea I could form of what the natives meant by what they called the fallings of the different leways, after which only they collect the salt.[c]

On our route to-day we saw a wild elephant, and several buffaloes. The elephant was on the borders of a lake, and although we passed near him, he seemed to take no notice of us, but walked a little way along the edge of the jungle, and then quietly penetrated into it. The buffaloes seemed afraid of us, and most of them ran off on our approach.

Mahagam is a considerable village, containing a good number of inhabitants, who cultivate paddee, but they complain that for seven years past they have had no crops, owing to the failure of the rains.

[c] See the preceding chapter.

11th. At five o'clock A. M. we left Mahagam, soon after which we forded a considerable river, and about three miles from Mahagam we passed another considerable village, where there were a good many houses, cattle, rice fields, and tobacco gardens. At nine A. M. we stopped to breakfast near the village Oudermally, where there are only a few houses.

At Oudermally his Excellency was met by Mr. Prendergast, agent of revenue in the Mahagampattoe, and after breakfast he accompanied him to the tank of Badigherry. At noon Mr. Arbuthnot and myself left Oudermally, and at half past one o'clock P. M. arrived at Hambangtotte. The road from Mahagam to Hambangtotte is good, and the country rather open near the sea-beach, close to which the road runs, frequently passing salt-pans, or leways, as they are here called.

At Hambangtotte there is a considerable bay, which is extremely well sheltered by two high points of land on the east and west, which run out to the south-west. On the westward point the bungaloe of the resident is built; and at the bottom of the hill are the houses of the few inhabitants who reside here. Although the surf on the adjoining beach was very high, in consequence of the south-west monsoon, the water in the bay was smooth, and a doney was quietly riding there at anchor. The salt, which is at present the principal produce of this province, is shipped here. Mr. Prendergast, the present resident, lives in a small bungaloe, but the frame of a much larger one had been erected by Mr. William Orr about a year ago, since which no farther progress has been made in the building. From

this hill we have a view of the surrounding country, which is entirely covered with jungle, except near the beach, where the salt-pans are situate. The country here abounds in elephants; I saw several browzing this evening from the hills, and it is said they often approach the resident's bungaloe.

12th. We left Hambangtotte at noon, and arrived at the river Wallaway at three o'clock P.M. The country between this and Hambangtotte is in general rich, and well cultivated, but the road is indifferent, lying chiefly through paddee fields. Wallaway is a broad river, which runs in a rapid stream, but is not very deep; we crossed it in boats pushed by men, who were only up to their breasts in water. The Wallaway separates the Mahagam pattoe from the Geerraway pattoe. On the south bank, where there was a good bungaloe, we were met by the modelear of that district, and a great concourse of the natives.

13th. We left the banks of the Wallaway at five o'clock P.M. and arrived at Rami at half past eight. The road this morning was chiefly through paddee fields, and the country appeared rich, well cultivated, and populous. At Rami we were met by Mr. Gibson, collector of Matura, and Mr. M. Tolfrey, his assistant. We left Rami at one P.M. and arrived at Tengalle at half past three P.M. The country through which we passed appeared populous, but was in many places covered with jungle. There is a tolerable bay at Tengalle, and a small fort: the Dutch had a resident here, but the house he occupied is now in ruins.

14th. We left Tengalle at five o'clock A. M. and arrived at Dickwell at eight A. M. We passed this morning through a hilly country chiefly covered with jungle, but in many spots cleared and cultivated. There is a large rest-house at Dickwell, which is at present in bad repair.

We left Dickwell at eleven A. M. and at three P. M. arrived at Dondura. We visited the head, as it is called here, which is a low point of land, and remarkable as being the most southerly part of the island. Near the point there is a Budha temple of the usual construction, a small Hindoo pagoda, and a lingam.

Dondura is a very populous village, and must at one time have been a place of great note, and much resorted to, as a great deal of the ground near the point is covered with stone pillars, some of which are upright, and others thrown down. They consist of single stones hewn into oblong cubes and octagons. On the furthermost point of rock there are several hewn stones, and one pillar, which when struck gives a remarkable hollow sound. A race of Cingalese kings formerly took their name from this place. After passing nearly an hour at Dondura we proceeded, and arrived at Matura at five P. M. The road from Dickwell is well made, through a beautiful hilly country, full of inhabitants.

CHAPTER XIX.

Extracts from a JOURNAL *of a* TOUR *round the Island of* CEYLON, *by* THOMAS ANTHONY REEDER, *Esq. late Surgeon of his Majesty's* 51*st regiment of foot, acting Inspector of Hospitals in Ceylon.*

FROM BATTICALOE TO TENGALLE.

10*th July*, 1801. AT half past six o'clock in the evening I left Batticaloe on a raft constructed of two large canoes joined together a considerable distance from each other, across which planks were laid; and a pandal was erected over it, under which my palanquin was placed, and I slept comfortably until we arrived at Nayiapatamoona, a distance of about thirty English miles. This place is delightfully situate at the extremity of the river, which is nearly a mile broad. The air is cool and pleasant, and the country abounds with game of all kinds. The people here are not only attentive and civil, but they wish to pay adoration to me. They insisted on supplying all my bearers and coolies with rice, and other articles, and would not accept of any money, although I endeavoured to persuade them as much as I could, and told them that I travelled at the expence

of government. Every thing here appears in a flourishing state, and more contentment reigns in the countenances of the natives than I have seen at any other place on the tour.

11th. At three o'clock in the afternoon I left Nayiapatamoona, and in three hours arrived at Wammiemoodo, a little before sun-set. On the right the country was as finely cultivated as any in the world, but nothing was to be seen on the left but a dismal jungle, inhabited by wild elephants. These made their appearance in a herd of about forty or fifty; but were very timid, and on the report of my fowling-piece, which I discharged at a peacock, they ran instantly into the woods, crashing and levelling the trees before them. This country must be very valuable, as I speak within bounds when I mention, that I saw on the way upwards of three thousand stacks of paddee well arranged, thatched, and much resembling the wheat-stacks in England. The head-man of the village informed me that it would be dangerous to travel at night, on account of the great number of elephants which infest the neighbourhood of this place: and I saw his account fully verified, for at the close of the evening three or four herds came out of the jungle into the paddee fields: they were above one hundred in number, and some of them were immensely large. They frequently destroy great quantities of grain. They came within two hundred yards of the house where I halted. I went out with my servant, and the guard which came from Batticaloe to protect me through the Magampattoe, and we fired several shot at them, but killed none, although it seemed that some of

them must have been severely wounded, from the horrible roaring which they made after they got into the wood. Besides elephants, there are here many other wild animals, such as buffaloes, leopards, bears, hogs, &c. The situation of this place is extremely romantic, and very beautiful.

12th. At six o'clock in the morning, the sun just beginning to appear, I left Wammiemoodo, the country between which and Karengekottotivo is charming beyond description. It reminded me of the Capino at Florence, only that in place of pheasants, which are very numerous there, we have here peacocks, and other most beautiful birds crossing us in all directions: I walked with my gun for a quarter of an hour, and shot two, the tail of one of which measures one yard and a half in length. Had I been anxious to destroy them, I might with ease have killed fifty; but they are too valuable, being great enemies to the snakes, which abound in this part of the country: some of these are larger than any I have seen before; but none of dimensions capable of swallowing a tiger, or even a much smaller animal. We crossed a great many paddee fields, but they are not nearly so well cultivated as those about Wammiemoodo, which must be entirely owing to the indolence of the inhabitants, as the soil seems equally good, and the country is populous. The other parts of the island which I have seen are not to be compared to the country between Batticaloe and this place. The villages are neat and clean, and the people seem comfortable and happy: they mentioned never having seen a white man pass this road before. I arrived here at half

past nine o'clock A. M. after travelling three hours and a half. The head man of the place came out to meet me with tom toms, &c. &c. and white calico was spread for me to walk upon for about fifty yards to the rest-house, which was completely lined with cloth of a similar nature. Good fowls, milk, fruit, &c. were furnished me, and I enjoyed a pleasant repast. I was treated in the same hospitable manner through the whole of the Batticaloe district; and I shall ever hold these innocent people in the most friendly remembrance.

At half past two o'clock P. M. I left Karengekottotivo, and arrived at Jackoweil a little before sun-set. All the road is dismally wild, and the country full of elephants. About two miles from Jackoweil a plain was covered with marks of a large herd, which must have been there the preceding night. But of all the wild animals with which this country is molested, the buffaloes appear the most daring. They have often approached very near to my palanquin, apparently with an inclination to attack. I always got out, and stood with the guard ready to fire, if they should attempt to charge. They came running until they got within eight or ten yards of us, and then made a full stop, looked at us for a short time, and then sneaked slowly away.

13th. At six o'clock A. M. I left Jackoweil, and arrived at Komarie at ten in the forenoon. We passed through three or four frightful woods, and heard the yells of different wild animals, particularly of the jackal. The elephants are not at all troublesome, and march quietly into the jungle to the sound of

the tom-toms; but the buffaloes are a much more formidable annoyance to travellers. Many times I thought these animals would have attacked us, although we were fifty in number: had we discovered the least symptoms of fear, they would certainly have advanced.—Komarie is situate in a small dreary plain, everywhere surrounded by terrifying woods, the habitations of wild beasts. We saw four chetas, or leopards; but they appeared frightened at the sight of us, and ran into the jungle. There are plenty of wild hogs about this place, one of which we killed. I fired a ball through his body, which wounded him severely, and the palanquin-bearers afterwards killed him with their spears. The flesh was very delicate, and of an excellent flavour. As there is no house or bungaloe at this place, I had a wig-wam made of the boughs of trees, to shelter me from the heat of the sun, which was very intense, and there was not a breath of air. I went with my servant and four sepoys to attack a large buffalo, which approached very near to my wig-wam; but he did not let us get sufficiently close to be sure of killing him, and therefore we did not fire. I left this dismal place at half past two o'clock in the afternoon, and arrived at Wattiawillie at sun-set. The road runs through jungle, which is full of wild animals, and so thick, that we cannot see two yards into any part of it. The inhabitants of Wattiawillie claim the merit of having cut this road; but it has every appearance of having been formed by the waters in the rainy season taking their course through the heart of the jungle from Wattiawillie to the plain of Komarie. The elephants made their appearance

on the plain in the evening in large herds; and were a khraal erected here, great numbers of them might be caught with every advantage.

14th. I left Wattiawillie at sun-rise, and arrived at Panoa at ten o'clock A.M. The road to Nawcloor is through jungle still thicker than any of the former; and it was with great difficulty that my palanquin was pushed through it. Nawcloor is a plain well cultivated, and strongly fenced to keep off the elephants and buffaloes; and the few huts are placed in the centre of a large inclosure. After leaving Nawcloor, we are again embosomed in thick woods. There is here evident appearance of pains having been taken in cutting down some of the trees to make the road passable. Panoa is situate on a plain surrounded by jungle. Here are some cultivated fields, and several large stacks of paddee. At two o'clock P.M. I left Panoa, and arrived at Ogundemally at half past five. The road was not so wild as the two preceding stages. Previous to our arrival here we travelled along the sea-shore for about half a mile. I have asked at every stage if the inhabitants had ever seen a white man pass this way, and have always been answered in the negative, although it is certain that many have passed through these districts. The people however seemed to evince the truth of what they said; for men, women, and children flocked from all the villages to look at me, with as much curiosity as I should have gone to see an ourang-outang, or any other more remarkable phenomenon.

15th. I left Ogundemally at day-break, and reached Mun-

derkolam about eight o'clock A. M. Here is a large tank full of water lilies, and an immense number of wild fowl, particularly of teal, which fly in flocks of thousands. At one shot I killed ten, which were very fat, and delicious eating. The road to this place is very good, but chiefly through a thick jungle. We crossed three open plains, where we saw several herds of wild buffaloes and deer, but could not get near enough to shoot any of them. Here, as in every field through which we have passed, are many recent marks of elephants. After leaving Munderkolam we passed three other tanks, with abundance of wild fowl in them; and a little before ten o'clock A. M. arrived at Koemockenave, which is an excellent place to halt at, and the water is the finest I ever drank. This is the extremity of the Batticaloe district; and I feel, with the warmest gratitude, the obligations under which I lie to the inhabitants for their hospitality and attention. The head-man of every village has regularly accompanied me from the one to the other. At this place it is necessary to lay in a stock of rice, and other provisions, as there can be no dependance on getting anything in travelling through the Magampattoe. At half past two o'clock P. M. I left Koemockenave, with an intention to reach Ialé, if possible, before dark; but we were benighted at Pottene, in the centre of a forest full of elephants, buffaloes, and other wild animals. There has formerly been a village at this place, but nothing now remains, unless the skeletons of the huts, which were of essential service in assisting us to make fires to prevent the approach of the wild inhabitants of the

woods. There is no water to be found at this place, on which account travellers must always carry with them a sufficient quantity to serve them between Koemockenave and Ialé. Elephants, as well as bears and wild hogs, made their appearance, but did not attempt to approach the fires which were placed all round us.

16th. At broad day-light I left this place, and at half past eight o'clock A. M. arrived at Ialé. The road is tolerably good, through a wild jungle. We saw nothing to attract our notice, but a few herds of wild buffaloes. Here is an excellent fresh water river, but no other accommodation for travellers, unless a few large trees, which afford a pleasant shade. At one o'clock P. M. I left Ialé. Immediately after crossing the river, we entered a thick wood, extending three miles, through which the road is very indifferent. We proceeded about four miles farther in a pretty good path, after which we came into a dreary plain surrounded by gloomy forests, at the skirts of which we saw elephants and bears starting out almost every instant; but they seemed as much afraid of us, as we were of them, and always returned into the jungle as soon as they saw us. One circumstance was very uncomfortable, that in many places no tract of a road could be discovered, and my guides appeared bewildered: for a long time we could not find the proper entrance into the forest, but at last, after much labour and pains, one of the guides found a path, which he recollected to have formerly travelled. This is very different from any part of the Batticaloe district, where, under the judicious management of

Mr. Jewell, the road is always passable, and generally in excellent order. After quitting the plain, the path was so excessively bad, that we only advanced two miles in two hours; the consequence of which was, that instead of reaching Magamme before dark, we were benighted at Panete Panoa. As soon as I made my appearance there, all the inhabitants ran into the woods, excepting only a poor old woman, who was paying the last tokens of affection to a dying son: he had been labouring under a jungle-fever for twelve months: I felt his pulse, and found that he was not altogether in so desperate a situation as his mother imagined: he swallowed a cup of port wine, which greatly revived him, and I had the satisfaction of seeing him fall into a sound sleep. The delight and gratitude expressed by the poor mother, although but one step removed from a savage, were such as would do honour to the most refined soul. I left with her a bottle of port wine, and half a pound of bark, with directions how to use it.

17th. I left Panete Panoa at six o'clock A. M. and reached Magamme at eight. After resting there for half an hour, I continued my journey to Oudemalle. The road is as bad from Parrete Panoa to this place as it was from Ialé: but the villages are better, the inhabitants more civilized, and the country seems as capable of cultivation as the greater part of the Batticaloe district. At four o'clock P. M. I left Oudemalle, and at six P. M. arrived at Hambangtotte. Here there were four invalid soldiers, but no bungaloe to shelter a traveller: one however is at present erecting, and there is here a tolerably

good bay, well situated for the exportation of salt, which abounds in this district.

18th. At six A. M. I left Hambangtotte. The road was, if possible, worse than any I had previously passed through. I was obliged to walk, and it cost my bearers a great deal of labour to get my palanquin to Wallewe, where I found Mr. William Orr, the resident of the Magampattoe. He was encamped upon the banks of a very beautiful river, and informed me that he had been obliged to change the air of Hambangtotte on account of an intermittent fever with which he had been seized. The road from Hambangtotte to Wallewe was full of elephants, some of which we started almost every minute from the heart of the large brush wood.

19th. The river of Wallewe rose so high last night, in consequence of heavy rain, that it took from half past six to half past ten o'clock this morning to ferry over my people and baggage. We had for that purpose only two small rotten canoes, and the whole of my baggage was immersed in water. At half past ten A. M. I left Wallewe, and reached Tengalle at five o'clock P. M. not having halted once all the way. After haviny left Wallewe about two miles, we passed a large wood on the right, where there were a great many pelicans. From this to Tengalle the road was pretty good, and the greater part of it lay along the sea-shore. The people appeared more civilized than in the Magampattoe, and here they were very attentive. The accommodation for a traveller is very good; but it was with great difficulty I procured rice for my palanquin-bearers and coolies. The head man sent me a present of two fowls, some rice, and a few eggs for myself.

PART SECOND.

CANDIAN WARFARE.

A NARRATIVE OF THE CAMPAIGN IN 1803.

CHAPTER I.

VARIOUS COMMUNICATIONS WITH THE GOVERNMENT OF CANDY PREVIOUS TO THE WAR—CAUSES OF THE CAMPAIGN IN 1803—MARCH OF TWO DIVISIONS OF BRITISH TROOPS FROM COLUMBO AND TRINCOMALLEE TO CANDY.

THE narrative of the campaign in Candy claims no attention as a detail of military operations; but it throws some light on the nature of the country through which the various detachments had occasion to pass, and it affords an example of the treachery of the Candian court, which ought to be recorded as an instructive guide in future disputes with that power.

It has always been a favourite object with the British administration in India to enter into an alliance of friendship with the court of Candy: but the extraordinary jealousy, suspicious conduct, and duplicity of that government, have hitherto prevented the accomplishment of so desirable a purpose.

Mr. Pybus was dispatched from the government of Madras as an Ambassador to his Candian Majesty about the year 1763. His reception was as favourable as could have been expected: the courtiers openly declared that they would be happy to enter into terms of mutual friendship and alliance with the English government. But whatever might have been the intentions of our councils at that time, the negotiation dropped, and no arrangement took place in consequence of this embassy.

In the beginning of the year 1765, the Dutch declared war against the Candians. They had many skirmishes with them in the open field, and at last took possession of the capital, but not without some loss, and considerable opposition. One detachment of seven hundred men marched to Hangaramketty, in order to surprise the King; and another party of three hundred and sixty repaired to Mandamanaere, in the province of Matelé, where the royal family was concealed. The first party was steadily opposed by the enemy; the second performed a a quiet march; but both failed of getting possession of any valuable prisoner.

The Dutch, however, elated with their success, thought that the government of the country was entirely under their own power. They had two plans in view; either totally to annihilate the authority of the Candian court, or to place a new King upon the throne, who would accede to the terms which they might propose. The person whom they thought of inviting to accept of the Candian crown was a Prince of Siam [accounted, according to the ideas of the natives, a legitimate descendant

of the Sun], who had once visited the metropolis of Candy, and been received there with marks of veneration by the King, as well as his subjects.

The government of Ceylon applied to that of Batavia for a reinforcement of twelve hundred Malay soldiers from that presidency, and one thousand coolies from the coast of Coromandel. They proposed opening a new campaign in August, by a march through the four corles, and an expedition from Batticaloe by the way of Bintan.

After suffering many hardships, however, they concluded a treaty of peace in 1766 with the reigning power, some articles of which the Dutch did not fulfil. By these articles the Candians were permitted to fish free of duty on the sea-coasts, and had ceded to them three small islands in the river of Batticaloe, which were then in the possession of the Dutch East India Company. On which account, although war was not again publicly declared, they had a number of successive tumults to subdue.

Early in the year 1782, after the British troops had gained possession of the fort of Trincomallee, a second embassy, from the Madras government to the court of Candy, was undertaken by Mr. Hugh Boyd.

The Candian nobles declared that they were made extremely happy by the friendly offers of the Madras Governor, and that it was their anxious desire to establish such a connexion with the British power as he had proposed: but, in order to render the alliance sufficiently firm and respectable in the

eyes of his Candian Majesty, it was necessary to procure to it the sanction of the King of England. On Mr. Boyd's remonstrating concerning the inconvenience and inutility of the delay that would be occasioned by a compliance with this proposal, the courtiers detailed to him the particulars of Mr. Pybus's negotiation; that he had made them an offer of the friendship of the English nation, which the King of Candy promised to accept, on terms of mutual advantage; but that he had never since heard any thing more on the subject: that they were soon afterwards engaged in a war with the Dutch, during which they neither received any assistance, nor even communication, from Madras: but that now, when a rupture had broken out between the English and the Dutch governments, the negotiations were renewed: these circumstances induced them to think that our attention to their interest was governed only by a regard to our own. The King however desired the Ambassador to represent his friendly sentiments in the strongest terms to the government of Madras; but with respect to entering into any permanent treaty, he insisted that the proposal should come directly from his Britannic Majesty.

This embassy, however, had the good effect of procuring a supply of provisions for the British troops at Trincomallee: but the recapture of that station soon afterwards by the French, prevented for a time any farther communications between the English power and the Candian Monarch.

After the English had obtained complete possession of the coasts of Ceylon in the year 1796, they again sent an ambas-

sador to the Candian court, and the King of Candy sent an ambassador to Madras.

The government of Fort St. George, through the medium of Mr. Andrews, offered to the Candians privileges and advantages, which they had not quietly enjoyed for the last two hundred years. They were to be put in possession of the leways, or salt marshes of Puttam, on the western coast of the island; and to be allowed to employ ten vessels in foreign and domestic commerce, exempt from duty and inspection. But this treaty, although signed and sealed by the Governor of Fort St. George, was rejected by the King of Candy.

Unfortunately the civil servants of the East India Company, who were employed as collectors on the island, carried with them Malabar agents called dubashes. These men were placed in the situations formerly accupied by the native chiefs, and, having no interest in the welfare of the country, they abused the authority of their masters, and committed numerous acts of injustice and oppression on the helpless Cingalese, who, trusting to assistance from the Candian Monarch, rose up in tumultuous bodies in several parts of the island, to throw off the galling yoke under which they suffered.

A few active exertions of military force quelled these disturbances; and to insure future tranquillity, the Cingalese modelears, with their subaltern officers, were restored to their former influence and prerogatives.

About the middle of the year 1798 the King of Candy died, and Pelime Talawve, the chief Adigar, or prime minister, hav-

ing obtained the interest of the electors, raised to the throne, to the prejudice of the near relations of the King, a young Malabar of inferior extraction, and no talents. The Queen and all the relations of the former King were thrown into prison.. The second Adigar, a man of an integrity rare in the court of Candy, was beheaded on account of his attachment to the family of his late sovereign. The upstart was raised as a puppet to dazzle the eyes of the vulgar, and Pelime Talawve ruled with absolute sway.

Some time afterwards, the Queen's brother, Mootto Sawmy, with several others of the royal race, found means to escape from Candy, and solicited the protection of the British government. Mootto Sawmy, who had the best pretensions to the throne, was placed under the charge of Colonel Barbut at Jaffnapatam. The others were kept under the immediate eye of government in Columbo, so that they had no power to disturb the existing government of Candy.

In February 1799 Mr. North had his first conference with Pelime Talawve, the chief Adigar. His conversation was at that time veiled in mystery, but the full scope of his villainy was not discovered. In December the same year he desired a second interview, and then made to the Governor a direct request to assist him in taking away the life of the King, and placing himself on the throne, on which conditions he would make the English masters of the country. A proposal so horrible to the feelings of a virtuous mind was rejected with indignation, and the conference immediately ended.

In January 1800, he opened his design more fully to Mr. William Boyd, acting secretary to government, declaring that he had imbibed from his infancy an unconquerable hatred to the royal race of Malabars, the oppressors of his country: that he had raised an ignorant and obscure youth to the throne, in order that he might render him detestable in the eyes of the people, and bring about a revolution, which would end in the extermination of this foreign family, and allow the Candians to be governed by the legitimate natives of the island.

In many subsequent conversations with various persons employed on the part of the English government, he used every possible argument to incline them to adopt his favourite scheme; but any concurrence with it was uniformly and steadily refused.

Mr. W. Boyd declared to him, that the Governor never would consent to depose a Prince, who had not made any aggression against him. The Adigar then asked what would be considered as aggression, and whether an invasion of the British territories by the Candians would not come under that description. From these circumstances it appeared that the King's life was in imminent danger; and that hostilities were to be apprehended on the part of the Candians. In order therefore to elude the arts of the Adigar, by a more perfect knowledge of the court, as well as with the hope of establishing a permanent interest there to the advantage of our political and commercial arrangements, the Governor promised that Major General Macdowall should be sent as an ambassador,

if the consent of the King were previously obtained to his carrying with him a sufficient military force to maintain his independence. It was at the same time proposed that, if the King should approve of it, he should transport his person and his court, for greater safety, into the British territories, there to enjoy all his royal rights, and to depute to Pelimé Talawve, the Adigar, the exercise of his power in Candy: also that a British subsidiary force should be maintained there, and a sufficient indemnification for its expense given by the Candian government, either in land or produce. But the Ambassador received directions not to consent to any force or threats being used against the King, or any diminution of his real authority proposed, if he found it better established, or his life more secure than they were generally thought.

With these instructions Major General Macdowall repaired as an ambassador to Candy in the month of March 1800. But th. Adigar failed in his engagements, and his influence was not sufficient to carry the objects of his treaty into effect. Only a small escort gained permission to pass the Candian frontiers, and the embassy terminated without any alteration in the connection between the two powers.

Soon afterwards the Dessauve Leuke, one of the nobles of the court, wrote to Columbo that the King of Candy was desirous to form a treaty with the English government, similar to that which he had concluded with the Dutch. Several overtures were made on both sides, through various channels, without producing any benefit. The Candians wished to obtain an

establishment on the sea-coast, and the policy of the British government rejected their demand.

The chief Adigar persevered in duplicity and intrigue, exciting his countrymen to make preparations for war, fomenting disturbances in our territories, sending false and ambiguous reports, with a view of compelling the English to take up arms against the Candian King. In fruitless attempts of this nature a considerable period of time passed away.

The Governor made many attempts to open a correspondence with the King through a less suspicious channel: but the Dessauve Leuke, and the Chief Priest of Candy, who were favourites of the King, and supposed to be enemies of the Adigar, declined all overtures for that purpose.

In February 1802, the second Adigar was sent as an ambassador to Columbo. Having been brought over to the interest of Pelime Talawve, he renewed the proposal of dethroning the King; and that being refused, demanded the cession of the three small islands, which had been granted to them by the Dutch treaty, and the right of employing ten vessels for the purposes of commerce. He was received with the usual honours, and departed without any agreement being concluded.

On the 21st of March, General Macdowall received a letter from the first Adigar, wherein he pointed out the line on which a road might be cut across the country from Columbo to Trincomallee; but requested that it might be done speedily, so as to be finished without the knowledge of the King. He con-

cluded by requesting that the Governor would have the goodness to meet him at Citawacca, that he might have an opportunity of vindicating his conduct. The General answered, that the making of the road would not be undertaken without the King's knowledge, and that the Governor would not meet him, until, by obtaining the King's consent to the treaty, he had convinced him of his own sincerity, and of his master's wishes.

Soon after this communication, the Candians made preparations for war in all quarters, and orders were issued from the court for every man capable of bearing arms to hold himself in readiness to march. From thirty to forty British subjects, who had repaired to Candy in the way of trade, were forcibly detained there, and ill treated by the inhabitants.

At length, in the month of April, a party of merchants belonging to Putlam, subjects of the British government, who had purchased areka-nuts at a fair market in the Candian territories, were despoiled of their property by a person in authority at Cakanacooly. These merchants, who belong to that class of natives commonly called Moormen, had carried on this commerce from time immemorial, and had always been well received by the subjects of Candy. On this occasion they lost about the value of 1000 *l.* sterling, principally in the quantity of areka-nuts, and the cattle used for its conveyance.

The case was seriously and minutely investigated by our government. The merchants had not been guilty of any improper conduct: and every circumstance made it evident that

the designing Adigar had been the author of this act of violence and injustice. It was moreover proved, that one of his confidential agents conveyed the areka-nuts to Ruanella, and sold them to some traders from Columbo.

About the beginning of September, a remonstrance on the part of the British government was forwarded to the court of Candy. A month afterwards an answer was returned, acknowledging the justice of the complaint, imputing the blame to the renter of the areka farm, and promising restitution of the despoiled property, as soon as the parties should appear to receive it.

In consequence of this declaration, the Putlam merchants returned to the seven corles: there they remained thirty-five days, travelling from village to village, by direction of the petty chiefs, and were at last dismissed with a promise, 'that if the 'season should prove favourable, and they would return in 'January, the King would perhaps listen to the request of the 'Governor, and give them a quantity of areka-nuts equal to 'that of which they had been despoiled.' At the same time a letter was received from the court of Candy, dated 14th Nov. 1802, stating that the areka-nuts in question had been sold, but that an equal quantity should be given to the sufferers in the course of one or two months. On the 14th of January, 1803, a commissioner was sent to Cakanacooly to receive the areka-nuts from the agents of the court of Candy; or, on failure of their being delivered, to demand that the value of them should be paid in money.

This conciliatory proposition was rejected by the first Adigar on the 24th of January 1803; and another attempt was made to delay the necessary reparation of the outrage committed on our people until the season for active operation in the interior country should be past. In the mean time preparations and assemblies of a menacing appearance were formed in various places on the Candian frontier, an act of apparent hostility, which the minister of Candy did not scruple to avow, on pretences wholly unfounded.

Under these circumstances, our government determined to send troops into the Candian territories, to enforce their claim to full indemnification for the expense occasioned by the iniquity of the court of Candy, and to exact sufficient security against the repetition of similar outrages.

This intention was communicated to the Adigar, and a letter at the same time written to the King of Candy, expressing how much pain it gave to our government to be obliged to act hostilely against him, and proposing terms of accommodation, so moderate in their principle, and so beneficial in their object, that it was hoped he would immediately agree to them, as well for the security of his own person and dignity, as for the tranquillity and happiness of his subjects.

Every proposition to conciliate matters was either rejected with disdain by the court of Candy, or answered by counter-proposals so absurd in their pretensions, as clearly proved the intention of that court to avoid any stable or reasonable arrangement.

The adopting of hostile measures became at length a matter of unavoidable necessity: but it was hoped that the Candian chieftains would be intimidated with threats; and that the appearance of an army in the field would accomplish those objects of accommodation, for which proposals had so often been made in vain.

The ambitious spirit of the first Adigar longed for war, hoping that, in the struggles which it would occasion, he might accomplish the nefarious schemes which he had so long meditated. Relying on the strength of fastnesses, and the security of retreat, as well as on the depth of his political sagacity, he waited with deliberate patience the issue of a contest, in the prospect of which he saw the balance preponderate in favour of his own aggrandisement. When war was begun, he thought he should easily find an opportunity of dispatching the King; and he trusted to secure his own power, by offering an advantageous treaty to the English. This project he nearly avowed to Mr. Boyd in 1800. The fugitive Princes of Candy maintained before the war, that such was his design: and some relations of the King, who dwelt near Tritchinopoly, were so much persuaded that the Adigar intended to assassinate his Sovereign, that they had long solicited the intercession of the Nabob of Arcot with the British government, to promote at all events the escape of their kinsman from his dominions. The Nabob received their presents, but never forwarded their application.

Since the Governor first refused to listen to the treacherous

plans of the Adigar, he cherished resentment against him in his breast; and, whilst pretending to carry on a fair and open correspondence, he was deeply meditating in what manner he could effect his destruction. The atrocity of his mysterious dealings has now, in a great measure, been exposed to view; and even while contemplating the success of his villany, we have cause to be grateful that the full scope of his diabolical machinations was not accomplished.

The division of the Ceylon army, under the immediate command of Major General Macdowall, marched from the fort of Columbo at four o'clock P. M. on the 31st of January 1803. Its force consisted of two incomplete companies of the Bengal artillery, with the usual proportion of gun-lascars, two companies of his Majesty's 19th regiment of foot, the whole of his Majesty's 51st regiment (six hundred and twenty-five strong), one thousand men of his Majesty's Ceylon native infantry, one company of Malays, and a small corps of pioneers.

After a march of four miles and a quarter, the division encamped about sun-set on the banks of the Calany-ganga, with their front towards the river. The ardour of the troops to push forward into the unexplored regions of Candy was as apparent as the unwillingness of the Governor to grant them permission to proceed.

The streets of the fort, pettah, and suburbs of Columbo, through which they passed, were lined with spectators. The colours of the regiments were displayed. The music of the 51st's band animated the march; and the countenances of the

soldiers, full of cheerfulness and joy, discovered all the spirit of chosen heroes rushing on to victory.

The troops halted the following day (the 1st of February), and were inspected by his Excellency the Governor at five o'clock in the evening. The line received him with presented arms, and a salute of nineteen guns was fired from the field-pieces.

After sun-set, Major General Macdowall and the greater part of the officers dined, in company with the Governor, in the cocoa-nut club bungaloe, situate on an eminence on the banks of the river, about three furlongs from the encampment. The entertainment was given by the town-major, John Wilson, who on this occasion gave a pleasing specimen of his wonted hospitality. Here the inhabitants of Columbo took leave of their friends, who were going to experience the dangers of the field: the former returned to their houses, and the latter to the camp.

At day-break the next morning, the second of February, the army crossed the river in boats, and marched eight miles six furlongs to Ialé, half-way to Negombo.

On the third of February they crossed the river Dandegam in boats, and marched eight miles two furlongs to Karrenagam. On the fourth they proceeded ten miles to Halpy: that day they passed Ketany, where a detachment of the Ceylon native infantry, under Lieutenant Charles Campbell, had been posted for the purpose of assisting the commissary-general in forwarding stores and provisions to a depot near Katadenia. This de-

tachment joined the army. On the fifth they moved on nine miles to Allagooly, a pleasant spot situate on the banks of the Kaymelle river, which, after winding farther into the country, receives the name of the Maha Oia. On the sixth, after a march of four miles and one furlong, they arrived at the depot near Katadenia, where they found a party of the Ceylon infantry, commanded by Ensign Parker, and Lieutenant Patrick Campbell acting as assistant commissary-general of grain and provisions. At this place they remained four days, during which they built a neat redoubt, and named it Fort Frederic, in honour of the Governor. The command of it was given to Lieutenant Patrick Campbell, who remained there to superintend the forwarding of stores to the next depot. The garrison left in it consisted of one hundred sepoys and twelve Europeans, with an assistant surgeon in charge of the hospital.

On the seventh of February, the line of the Columbo army was put in motion about midnight by a false alarm. Some bullocks rustling amongst the jungle had frightened the sentries of the Ceylon infantry; and the commanding officer of the corps embraced the opportunity to make a trial how his young sepoys would behave. The veteran soldiers in the camp thought that the Candians had crossed the river, and in the space of two minutes both officers and men were under arms, ready to give them a warm reception.

On the fourth of February another division of the army marched from Trincomallee, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Barbut. It was but little inferior in force to that which

set out from Columbo, consisting of one company of the Madras artillery, five companies of his Majesty's 19th regiment of foot, the greater part of the Malay regiment, and a necessary proportion of lascars and pioneers.

On the sixth of February a small detachment moved from Katadenia into the Candian territories. The inhabitants brought them fowls, eggs, and fruit, for sale, and behaved to them with great civility.

The whole body of the army was likewise supplied with articles of the above description, and plenty of excellent milk, which they esteemed a still greater luxury. They continued to enjoy good health and high spirits, and lived as well as they could wish.

Vague reports were daily brought to the camp concerning the Candian forces: little dependence could be placed upon them; but they all agreed that the enemy had retired from the flat country, and taken post in the hills, where their principal resistance would be made. They seemed perfectly convinced that our troops would succeed in taking Candy, but expected either to starve or drown them afterwards.

Katadenia is an open plain, traversed by a great river called the Maha Oia, and possesses all the advantages of situation requisite for a depot, having a communication with the canal and lake of Negombo, so that stores of all kinds can be forwarded to it in large boats. During the time that the army remained there, it was not observed to be an unhealthy place. Two gentlemen, however, who had been sent to survey the

ground about it, on their return to Columbo, were seized with fevers, which in the space of ten days proved fatal. Katadenia, soon afterwards, gave proofs of a most pestilential air, which seemed to increase with the advance of the season, insomuch, that at length scarcely any individual escaped the contagion, and many fell a sacrifice to its effects, who had remained there only a few hours.

The interior of the western side of Ceylon has been proved by experience to be much more unhealthy than that on the eastern side. The country through which the march of the troops from Columbo chiefly lay is woody, marshy, and low, until the high mountains of Galle Gederah and Geeriegamme rise abruptly from the plains. The ascent on the other side is more gradual, and the country drier, abounding less in wood, and not lying on the banks of any great river, which, in the interior of this island, and other parts of India, are in general observed to be unhealthy.

On account of the difficulty of procuring suitable conveyances, the officers of the Columbo division were directed to leave as much as possible of their baggage behind them at fort Frederic. The greater part of the tents were likewise left there. The bullocks which had been procured were not trained, and threw their loads; and the drivers of the elephants were so much frightened, that they turned back on the least symptom of danger.

The roads in many parts of the interior of Ceylon are so rugged and steep, that the movement of a wheeled carriage is

perfectly impracticable: often a bullock cannot pass. The whole baggage of an army must therefore be carried on men's shoulders; and the loads must be reduced to a moderate size.

The most convenient method of transporting arrack was found to be in kegs containing eight gallons, or of such a size as could easily be carried by one man. Wine was conveyed in the same manner, which proved more successful than any other that was tried.

In the Dutch expedition of 1765, the small-pox happening to rage in the army, the followers fled, and the inconvenience of the want of coolies was so much felt, that a distiller was sent from Columbo who made arrack in the camp. As the country abounded in cocoa-nut trees, this plan answered admirably well.

On the 10th of February the Columbo division of the army left fort Frederic, passed Giroolih, six miles distant, crossed the Maha Oia, which was fordable, entered the Candian territories at eight o'clock in the morning, and encamped without molestation half a mile from Malgamooa, and upwards of seven miles one furlong from Katadenia.

At this place a detachment of one hundred sepoys was left under the command of Lieutenant Valliere. A breast-work was raised, and a plan laid down to him for his defence. He received a supply of entrenching tools, and other necessaries, so that he could make a firm stand, in case of being attacked; and if a retreat should be necessary, he could accomplish it with little loss, and cross the river in a few minutes.

The country all around is much freer from wood, and more fertile, than any part of our territories through which the division passed.

The frontiers appear to be intentionally neglected, but the interior is highly cultivated, and exhibits striking marks of industry.

On the 11th the army marched about five miles, and encamped at Dambadenia, all well, and in high spirits. Part of the route lay through paddee fields, where the troops had to wade knee-deep in water and mud. All the country through which they passed is extremely fruitful, and very beautiful. The greater part of it is a valley, sown with various kinds of grain, on each side bordered by high lands.

Several remarkable rocks presented themselves on this march curiously shaped, towering aloft, and richly ornamented with foliage. Only a few birds were seen, and no other description of wild animals, excepting about twenty hares, which were caught by the soldiers.

Nothing as yet indicated the approach of any hostile natives: on the contrary, the head-men declared that they had received orders from the King to treat the English troops with kindness, and supply them with every accommodation in their power. At the same time the most correct discipline was observed in the army, the property of the inhabitants was protected, and no disorder of any kind was allowed. Many of the Candian peasants visited the camp, and likewise several of the priests of Buddha, who were looked upon as spies, but

civilly permitted to make any observations which they pleased. The priests, as well as the chiefs of the villages, frequently paid their respects to the general, behaving with much obsequiousness and civility, saying that they wished to do every thing in their power to afford assistance to the troops, and only requested protection in return.

The encampment was formed upon a hill, on which paddee was growing, and the prospects around it were highly picturesque and delightful. On each side below the camp were pleasant vallies, terminated by ranges of mountains.

Owing to a deficiency of supplies, chiefly attributed to the death of Mr. Hamilton, collector of the province of Columbo, the army was obliged to halt at this place four days. A small fort was erected, and a detachment of one hundred men left in it under the command of Ensign Grant.

The troops continued to enjoy good health, although the nature of the climate did not seem salutary. The heat during the day was intense and oppressive, and the cold and heavy dew during the night were no less unpleasant; Fahrenheit's thermometer often ranging in the course of twenty-four hours from 60° to 100°.

At this place very satisfactory accounts were received of the progress of the Trincomallee troops under Colonel Barbut, who had hitherto advanced without opposition.

In a store-house at Dambadenia were found eight hundred parrhas of paddee, fifty of salt, and as many of oil, said to belong to the first Adigar.

The division moved again on the 16th of February about ten miles and a quarter to Kadroo Ellie, where the ground was well adapted for an encampment. This was the most fatiguing march which the troops had yet experienced. The roads were extremely bad, and the guns and baggage were brought forward with great difficulty.

It was intended that a march of the same distance should have been performed on the 17th; but owing to the coolies loaded with baggage having fallen far behind, the troops only advanced six miles, and encamped at Kadroo Koomra, on the banks of the Magroo Oia, which was almost dry. The country still appeared uncommonly beautiful and fertile. In crossing a river this morning, a small picket of Candians, which had been placed there to watch the motions of our troops, was surprised, fast asleep, by the advanced guard: they were the first armed people who had been seen, and they fled with great trepidation the moment they were awaked.

On the 18th the division performed a long and tedious march of fifteen miles and a half, to the west bank of the Dick Oia, in which there was only very shallow water. They arrived at their ground very late in the day, and the baggage did not get up for a long time after, as had been the case for the two preceding days. This day the advance surprised a party of Malays and Candians, wounded one Malay, and took one Candian prisoner.

On the 19th the troops proceeded five miles and a quarter, in the course of which the advance, under Lieutenant Colonel

Logan of the 51st regiment, forced the two strong and important posts of Galle Gederah and Geeriegamme. At the former no resistance was made, and, as the enemy fled with precipitation, they abandoned three very curious pieces of brass ordnance, and a great quantity of ammunition. It is a square redoubt, built of hewn stone, with two large gateways, situate on the summit of a rocky mountain, and commanding a narrow pass which leads to it. Fifty sepoys, under Lieutenant Lerride, were left in possession of it. The army moved on towards the latter fortress, which is of a similar construction, and a position of remarkable strength. The appearance of the huge mountain on which it is raised inspires the beholder with astonishment and awe. The post, if defended by skilful soldiers, would be impregnable. A few men, possessed of common resolution, might even repulse the assailants by a shower of stones.

The moment the advance appeared on the first height leading to it, a heavy fire commenced, and continued, though with little effect, until the grenadiers of the 19th, under Captain Honner, entered the battery. Our immediate loss on this occasion consisted of one serjeant and one private of the above company severely wounded; the serjeant was shot through the lungs, and recovered; the private had his thigh-bone broken, and died soon afterwards.

From the enemy's mode of defence it was presumed that they suffered but little: they however carried off all their wounded, and the road was seen stained with blood for several miles beyond Geeriegamme.

The fire from the battery was maintained so long, that it began to be thought that the advance found more than the expected opposition in carrying the post: the whole body of the troops was therefore ordered to ascend the pass.

It is a kind of natural staircase, winding up the side of the mountain, intersected by a succession of perpendicular rocks, all of which are within range of the Candian battery; and each side of the path is lined with impervious thickets, from which the enemy might fire, without any danger of being discovered or pursued. The troops advanced with so much rapidity, that they experienced very harassing and toilsome exertion. But the Candians at first fired over their heads, and fear and agitation afterwards prevented them from correcting the mistake.

At the same time that this outpost was carried, cannonading was heard from the opposite side of Candy, which was supposed to proceed from an engagement between the Trincomallee detachment and the enemy.

Although only two men fell by the fire of the enemy, many soon became victims to the labours of this day. It hastened the death of the surgeon of the 51st regiment; and the greater part of the officers and private soldiers felt its effects long after the campaign was over.

Lieutenant Nixon of the 19th regiment was left with a party to occupy this post. The enemy continued their flight with so much speed, that they made no stop at a third strong battery, erected at about one mile and a half beyond Geeriegamme.

The same day the division under Colonel Barbut stormed the strong hold of Canavetty, about twenty miles on the other

side of Candy, and advanced towards the capital. As the detachment approached the Maha-villa-ganga, or great Candian river, the opposite bank, the village of Wallapoloa, and neighbouring hills, were found occupied by the enemy in force. A few minutes fire from two mortars and one six-pounder obliged them to retire, after expending much of their ammunition without effect. The report of the country was, that fifteen Candians were killed, and a great many wounded. This division crossed the river on rafts in the morning of the 20th of February, and took post at the village of Wallapoloa, within one English mile and a half of Candy.

This day General Macdowall's division of the army marched seven miles and a half to Kattagostotte, on the banks of the Maha-villa-ganga, nearly three miles from the town of Candy. Three guns were fired as a signal, which had been agreed upon, and was answered by Colonel Barbut. The two detachments had now a full view of their respective encampments, distant from each other two English miles. It is a remarkable circumstance, that parties, which had set out from points of the coast diametrically opposite, should arrive at the gates of the Candian capital almost at the same moment. Every barrier being surmounted, the road was now open, and it only remained for the troops to march into the town.

During this period some of the sepoys had fallen sick, but the Europeans still continued to enjoy general good health. The coolies behaved wonderfully well, and not one had deserted.

The advanced guard of the Columbo division crossed the river on rafts in the afternoon of the same day, with orders to proceed a short way into the country. Having marched one mile and a half, they entered a deserted battery, in which was found only one field piece. A little farther on they came to another post, which contained two guns, loaded, pointed, and primed. From this place the commanding officer, Major Evans of the 19th regiment, sent off a dispatch to General Macdowall, but still continued his march, and in a very short time found himself in the middle of one of the streets of Candy, and not a living creature to be seen, but a few pariar dogs. The party having thus inadvertently taken possession of the city, was not altogether at ease during the night, being ignorant of the designs of the enemy, and whether or not danger was to be apprehended in the neighbourhood.

The division of the army from Columbo had performed a march of one hundred and three miles, and that from Trincomallee a march of one hundred and forty-two.

Next morning a strong detachment marched into Candy. It had been completely evacuated the day before by its inhabitants, and set fire to in many places. The treasure, and all the most valuable articles, had been removed. Part of the palace was consumed by the flames, but many of the apartments were found entire, containing some elegant sets of glass and china ware, and a few golden cups adorned with silver philagree. The walls of one room were completely covered with pier glasses, about seven feet high, and four feet broad. An-

other room, supposed to be the place of private devotion, contained one gigantic brass image of Buddha in a sitting posture, and two smaller of a similar form. The governor's state-coach, which had been presented to the King, was almost destroyed by the fire. The palace is an immense square of irregular buildings, formed of stone and wood, plastered over with chunam, a fine white cement made of calcined shells: it had been greatly adorned and enriched since General Macdowall was there on his embassy in 1800, and had lately undergone a repair. Several new buildings on one side of the square were about half finished. It contains two Buddha temples, one Hindoo pagoda, a cemetery, and an immense variety of arsenals and store-houses. On the front, which looks down the principal street, there is a covered gallery, from which the Monarch views the feats performed by elephants, and other spectacles of public amusement. Amongst some of the stores was found a profusion of soft paper, made in the country of the bark of trees: the sheets were rolled up, and some of them measured twenty feet in length. There was likewise amongst the spoil a plentiful collection of bows, arrows, and walking-sticks, exquisitely well painted, displaying a richness of varnish, colouring, and ornament, which probably cannot be equalled in Europe.

The town of Candy is situate in a plain, surrounded on every side by mountains almost entirely covered with trees, brushwood, and jungle. It consists of one principal street, two miles in length, terminated at the upper end by the palace,

and a great number of lanes branching off at right angles on both sides. It contains no buildings of any consequence, except the palace, and a few temples dedicated to Buddha, the appearance of which is more respectable than our countrymen had been led to imagine. The streets in general are dirty, the houses poor and mean, built chiefly of mud, thatched with straw and leaves, and having miserably small apertures, instead of windows. They are all raised on terraces about five feet above the level of the ground, and there are stone steps leading up to every door. A few of the houses at the upper end of the great street are tiled and white-washed.

The country all the way from Geeriegamme to Candy is extremely beautiful, and perhaps in a higher state of cultivation than any part of India. Many of the hills are cleared to their summits, formed into ridges, and sown with grain. The fields below are terraced in the most regular manner on different levels, so that not a drop of water can be lost. The number and extent of the villages around the capital indicate a great degree of population, but all these at present are deserted. The vallies are ornamented with groves of cocoa-nut, areka, jack, orange, lime, pumplemose, and plantain trees. The King's garden was richly stored with vegetables, amongst which was abundance of excellent cabbage; and the river swarmed with fish, which the Candians never molest, it being one principle of their religion not to deprive any animal of life.

The grand arsenal was blown up before the Candians evacuated the town, but a large quantity of ammunition, brass

cannon, and smaller arms, was found in various places: and some pits were discovered filled with copper coins. A few horses likewise, and three beautiful milk white deer were captured, the latter of which were esteemed a singular curiosity.

There are many beautiful and charming rides around the town. The climate was experienced to be delightful, and considered as salubrious; but the variation of temperature between the night and day often ranged from 69° to 95° of Fahrenheit's thermometer.

CHAPTER II.

ARRIVAL OF PRINCE MOOTTO SAWMY IN CANDY—ARTICLES OF CONVENTION BETWEEN HIM AND THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT—EXPEDITION FROM CANDY TO HANGARAMKETTY—RETURN OF PART OF THE TROOPS TO COLUMBO—SUBSEQUENT MORTALITY—CONFERENCE BETWEEN THE GOVERNOR AND ADIGAR AT DAMBADENIA.

On the 20th of February Mr. North received at Columbo a letter from the court of Candy, in answer to one which he had written towards the end of January. This answer contained only a few words, which were highly disrespectful.

At the same time advice arrived from Colonel Barbut, stating, that the inhabitants of the northern and eastern frontiers of Candy expressed a strong desire to receive the Prince Mootto Sawmy as their King: and their disappointment at his not being with the army was so great, that he had since ventured to bring him to the lake Minnery, in the Candian territories, that he might be nearer at hand, if government should think proper to support him, which appeared to the Colonel highly advisable. This Prince had often demonstrated his claims to the throne, and the interest which he possessed amongst the people of the country; it was therefore determined to send for him, and to proclaim him the Sovereign of Candy, in expectation that, through his influence, the army would be sup-

plied with provisions, and matters arranged in the territories without bloodshed, agreeably to the wishes of our government.

Accordingly, on the 22d of February, Colonel Barbut was detached with his Majesty's Malay regiment, and two three-pounders of the Bengal artillery, to meet this scyon of the royal race, and escort his Highness to Candy.

On the 24th and 25th of February, the 19th and 51st regiments quitted their respective camps, and marched into the town.

On the 25th, Captain Buchan of the Ceylon infantry marched with a strong party to convoy coolies laden with provisions from Dambadenia. None of the natives ventured to approach the capital; and it was not without difficulty and danger that foraging parties obtained now and then small supplies: they were often fired upon from unseen quarters, and a few men were daily wounded.

From the commencement of the campaign Columbo was almost quite drained of troops. The strength of the garrison consisted of only two companies of his Majesty's 65th regiment, under Lieutenant Colonel Maddison, stationed in the fort, and about three hundred sepoys of the Ceylon infantry, cantoned in the vicinity.

A corps of militia, however, was embodied for the protection of the town and district. It was composed of all persons employed in the civil service of government, all burghers, and all unregistered Europeans, with the exception of the civil and

military servants of the late Dutch government, who came under the denomination of prisoners of war. But the greater part of this militia consisted of the mixed race called half-cast, who, having neither inclination nor ability to become good soldiers, were only looked upon as a flimsy defence.

A party of three hundred men of the 19th regiment marched from Candy on the second of March, to meet the detachment under Colonel Barbut. It was reported that the Adigar meditated an attempt to cut off the Prince coming from Jaffna: the escort however arrived with him on the evening of the fourth without opposition.

Almost every day parties made excursions into different parts of the country, but the inhabitants fled in all directions; fear prevented them from coming forward to declare their friendly sentiments to the new King; and attempts to subdue them produced no advantage. The troops now began to feel the bad effects of the campaign, but sickness had not arrived at any alarming height among them.

Soon after the arrival of Mootto Sawmy in Candy, articles of convention were entered into between his Highness and the Governor of the British settlements in Ceylon. This Prince, from proximity of relation, and the customs of the country, had the best title to the throne; and his character for humanity and politeness, as well as discretion and dignity, was much praised by Colonel Barbut, and others who had an opportunity of knowing him. He expressed a wish that every thing which was left in the palace should be preserved for him; in conse-

quence of which, the sale of all that it contained was strictly prohibited.

The British government in Ceylon agreed to deliver over to him the town of Candy, and all the possessions dependent on it, at that time occupied by the British arms, excepting the province of the seven corles, the two hill forts of Geeriegamme and Galle Gederah, and a line of ground across the Candian territories, of a breadth sufficient to form a road from Columbo to Trincomallee; which province, forts, and road, Mootto Sawmy agreed to cede in full sovereignty to his Britannic Majesty.

This Prince likewise consented that all Malays resident in the Candian territories should be sent with their families into the British settlements, from which he was to receive an auxiliary force, in case he should require it, to maintain his authority.

He moreover agreed to allow the servants of our government to gather cinnamon in his territories to the west of Balany Candy, and to furnish as much more cinnamon as should be required at the price of 4*l.* 4*s.* sterling per bale of eighty pounds, which was twice as much as was paid by the Dutch.

He also engaged to allow British servants, duly authorized, to cut wood in all his forests; to give a safe conduct to the exiled King down to Columbo, to afford him a sufficient maintenance; and to grant an amnesty to all who had opposed him: to permit our government to examine the rivers and water-courses in the Candian territories, and to afford his assistance

in rendering them navigable for the purposes of trade, and the mutual advantage of both countries.

In this manner arrangements were made, with the most sincere cordiality, between the British government and Mootto Sawmy. But this Prince, although well received by the inhabitants of the frontiers, met with no adherents as he approached the capital: and he now remained in the palace of Candy, surrounded only by his own domestics, and supported by no other power but that of the British army.

The armed inhabitants of the country continued true to the fugitive Monarch, and his artful minister, whose head-quarters were at this time established at Hangaramketty, a royal palace, in a strong position, two days march from Candy.

Parties of banditti hovered continually round our out-posts. They concealed themselves in the woods and thickets, fired upon the guards and sentries during the night, and whenever any unfortunate stragglers fell into their hands, they put them to death in a most barbarous and shocking manner; but they never dared to emerge from their hiding-places during the day, or to make their appearance at any post where there were six British soldiers.

One European of the 19th, several Malays, sepoys, and coolies, were found mangled in a most cruel manner. The wife of a Malay soldier met with a similar treatment.

During this time Pelime Talawve had the effrontery to carry on a deceitful correspondence, under the mask of friendship, with the commander of the British forces; and no art was left

untried, which might either dupe or cajole our government. He explained the nature of the post to which the King had retired; pointed out the line of march by which it would be easy to gain access to it; mentioned the resistance which might be expected; requested that two strong detachments might be sent by different routs, so that they might arrive at the palace of Hangaramketty exactly at the same time; and promised that he himself would assist in delivering this pageant Monarch into our hands.

Accordingly, on the 12th of March, the flank companies of the army in Candia were augmented to one hundred men each, and formed into two divisions, the first of five hundred, under the command of Colonel Baillie, the second of three hundred, under Lieutenant Colonel Logan. Both detachments marched on the morning of the 13th at the same hour by different routes. Each had attached to it a small party of artillery.

The country between Candy and Hangaramketty is extremely strong by nature, and great pains had been taken to strengthen it still more by art. Batteries were erected on every eminence which commanded the paths through which our soldiers were to pass; and riflemen were placed in ambush in the thickest coverts of the jungle, where the ground was swampy and impassable.

The two detachments had only advanced a few miles from Candy when a heavy firing commenced upon each of them in all directions. By one of the first rounds Lieutenant Frederick

Hankey of the 51st regiment, brigade major of the King's troops, in Colonel Baillie's division, and Lieutenant Edward Graham of the Bengal artillery, in Lieutenant Colonel Logan's, were severely wounded. Three European soldiers, with a considerable number of Malays and sepoys, fell at the same time. Had not the generality of the enemy's matchlocks been levelled too high to take effect, our loss must have been much greater. The firing continued without interruption for a considerable time, until at last the vigour of our musquetry, and able direction of our cohorns, drove them from their batteries and ambuscades. But though compelled to shift their ground, they relinquished not their attack, but continued from neighbouring hills and thickets to annoy the troops with jinjal pieces and firelocks; and the two divisions moved on, accompanied by the forces of the enemy. The road was mountainous and rugged, and the march one of the most harassing and toilsome which can possibly be imagined. Of a journey nearly thirty miles in length, there were not more than three which could be performed on horseback.

On the evening of the 14th the two parties formed a junction before Hangaramketty, and took the palace without much resistance; but the King had made his escape before their arrival, and they found nothing worth carrying away, excepting a few Candian guns, commonly known by the name of jinjal pieces, or grasshoppers. A small number of native soldiers had deserted to the enemy; one of them, a sepoy belonging to the Ceylon infantry, was seen hanging on a tree. But a man

of the rifle company of the Malay regiment was better treated by the Candians, and was several times observed to level his piece at Colonel Baillie, which circumstance excited great indignation in the little army.

The detachments, owing to a deficiency of coolies, had only carried with them provisions for eight days. Any further attempt to pursue the King would therefore have been fruitless; and Colonel Baillie, justly suspecting the Adigar of treacherous designs, determined to return immediately to head-quarters. On the morning of the 15th the palace was set fire to, and burned down, after which the troops set out upon their march, much to the chagrin of the minister of Candy, who wished to draw them into new snares, and had calculated on being able to involve them in perplexities, which would have placed both parties entirely in his power. The same opposition which they had experienced in advancing, attended their return: but they reached the town of Candy in the evening of the 16th of March, with much less loss than might have been expected. On this occasion the coolies suffered more than the troops, nineteen of them being killed, and a great many wounded.

The correspondence between Trincomallee and Candy was now entirely interrupted by the enemy, who had murdered several small parties of coolies going up with provisions. The mail which left Columbo on the 16th was taken near Dambadenia, when two sepoys were killed, and one dangerously wounded: from which period no communications from the

presidency reached Candy until the evening of the 30th, when Captain Pollock of the 51st regiment arrived with a strong party, convoying provisions and stores, for which purpose he had been sent down to fort Frederic.

After the return of the expedition from Hangaramketty, Colonel Barbut went with a detachment for a short distance on the road leading to Trincomallee, with a view of inducing some of the head-men of the country to come in, and declare themselves in favour of the Prince Mootto Sawmy. Several men were killed in the detachment, and the attempt to conciliate the natives met with no success.

The Candians lurking amongst the bushes continued to cut off stragglers, and received from their government a reward of ten rupees for the head of every European, and five for that of every native soldier in the English service. On the above march a Candian was surprised just about to apply his knife to the throat of a private of the Malay regiment, who was gagged and tied ready for execution. The soldiers hung up the barbarian on the nearest tree.

On the 11th of March, Lieutenant Patrick Campbell of the 51st regiment came down sick from fort Frederic to Columbo; and Lieutenant William Ollenranshaw of the 65th was sent up to superintend the forwarding of stores to the army from that depot. The endemial fever, occasioned by its noxious climate, soon proved fatal to both of these officers; amiable young men, who, on account of their talents and merit, had been selected to an office of great trust and importance.

On the 13th of March, reports reached Columbo that a body of six thousand Candians was marching to attack the above-mentioned post; in consequence of which, fifty men of the grenadier company of his Majesty's 65th regiment, and fifty sepoys of the Ceylon native infantry, were ordered to march immediately to Negombo. This party was commanded by Captain Edward Bullock of the 65th, who arrived at Katadenia without seeing a Candian. He was some time afterwards joined by twenty-five men of the same company, who had been assisting in driving the Candians from different parts of our territories. Every individual of the party was seized with the fever, one after another, and sent down in boats to Columbo; and at the end of three weeks Captain Bullock was the only European remaining at fort Frederic. He had received instructions to remove the stores by the river and canal to Negombo, as it had been determined to destroy and abandon this post, on account of the extreme unhealthiness of the situation. He exerted himself with great spirit, and fell a sacrifice to the service: and at the end of one month from the commencement of his march, Lieutenant Hutchins and two privates were the only persons of the party who remained alive. This officer recovered by going immediately to sea, a total change of air being one of the most successful remedies for this dreadful malady. The sufferers of the 65th regiment were all picked men, about six feet high, and from eighteen to twenty-three years of age: they only landed from the Cape of Good Hope on the 2d of November, 1802.

The disease from which they suffered resembled in its symptoms the yellow fever of the West Indies; and in general it baffled the skill of the physicians, and resisted the power of medicine.

On the 19th of March, Captain Herbert Beaver of his Majesty's 19th regiment of foot, commandant of Negombo, having received information that a large body of Candians had built a redoubt, and taken post at Moohooroogampelly, within the British territories, determined to march with what force he could collect, and drive them away. His party consisted of one serjeant and twelve men of the 65th grenadiers, one havildar, twelve sepoys, and a few armed lascoreens. He arrived within a mile and a half of the Candian fort about one o'clock in the morning of the 20th; and judging it proper not to wait for day-light, proceeded to the attack. The sentries fled at his approach, and gave the alarm to the body of the enemy, who immediately beat their tom toms, and, without firing a shot, made the best of their way into the woods.

They consisted of about six hundred men, and the post which they abandoned was remarkably strong both by art and nature. On the south of it there was a complete square redoubt, constructed of fascines and earth, having parapets and loop-holes, and adapted, if well defended, to resist any force of mere musquetry. Captain Beaver spoke highly of the behaviour of the men of the 65th regiment, who only regretted that there was no fighting.

Soon after this, intelligence was received that the Dessauve

of the four corles, Leuke Ralehami, had entered the British territory with a tumultuary force of several thousand men, and had established himself at the village of Attegalla, where he was endeavouring to seduce the subjects of the British government from their allegiance. In consequence of which, Alexander Wood, Esq. agent of revenue and commerce for the district of Columbo, marched against him with a serjeant and twelve men of the 65th regiment, twenty-four free Malays, and about one hundred armed lascoreens and moormen. Mr. Wood was joined on the road by most of the head-men of the district, and a number of inhabitants. As soon as the Dessauve heard of their approach, he fled with his party in confusion, leaving behind him two Cingalese guns, and a bronze image of Buddha; and did not stop until he got beyond Ruanella, several miles within the Candian limits.

As the rains had already commenced in Candy, and were soon expected to fall in torrents from the mountains, it became evident that no farther hostilities could be carried on until the ensuing dry season: it was therefore determined that the greater part of the troops should return to their former stations; and that Colonel Barbut, with one thousand men, should remain quietly in garrison at Candy, with which force he was convinced that he could maintain himself securely against the whole army of the enemy.

On the 26th of March, the Maha-Modelear, the head Cingalese servant of government, received at Columbo two letters from the chief Adigar, one expressing his surprise that the

Governor should put himself to so much trouble and expence, and not rather agree to some arrangement; the other more confidential, proposing that the long refused deposition of the King should be agreed to, and the Adigar's power established. To this it was answered, that if the safety of the King's person were secured, by putting him into the hands of the English, the province of the Wanny yielded to Mooto Sawmy, and the seven corles, with the road across the country, to the British, peace should be restored.

The house of the chief Adigar in Candy had been for some time cleared out, and put in order for the reception of some great personage. On the 28th of March, the second Adigar, the person who had been the last ambassador at Columbo, came into the town of Candy, carrying a firelock and match wrapped up in white muslin, as an emblem of peace. He was received by General Macdowall with every mark of respect due to his rank; and on his departure, on the morning of the 30th, a salute of nine guns was fired from the field pieces.

In their conferences it was agreed that the fugitive King should be delivered over to the care of the British government; that Pelime Talawve should be invested with supreme authority in Candy, under the title of OOTOON KOMARAYEN, the Great Prince; that he should pay annually the amount of thirty thousand rupees to Mooto Sawmy, who would hold his court at Jaffnapatam; that fort Macdowall, with the surrounding district, the road to Trincomallee, and the province of the seven corles, should be ceded to his Britannic Majesty; and that a

cessation of arms should immediately take place between the contracting powers.

On the 1st of April, General Macdowall left Candy, taking with him his Majesty's 51st regiment, the Ceylon native infantry, and part of the detachment of Bengal artillery. At the same time, part of his Majesty's 19th and Malay regiments set out on their march to Trincomallee. The garrison left in Candy consisted of seven hundred Malays, and three hundred Europeans of the 19th regiment and Bengal and Madras artillery, besides a considerable number of sick, who could not then be safely moved.

The rout of General Macdowall's division, on their return to Columbo, was somewhat different from that by which they advanced. Their fourth day's march completed forty miles, and brought them to Wisanaweh, where there is a Candian granary. This place lies almost due west of Candy, and the straight line of distance does not exceed twenty miles; but the ranges of mountains, which form the natural barriers of the Candian capital, render a direct approach to it impracticable.

Besides the great hill of Balany, there are two other piles of mountains, steep, and woody, the one called Wewedy, and the other Ketta. About half an hour's march to the northward of Wisanaweh, there is another mountain stretching from east to west, called Veewa Candy, or the hill of Viwary. Through this mountain there is a steep and rocky passage, called Gallhandawla, which leads into an extensive valley, intersected with lesser hills.

The Adigar had given orders that the truce should be observed, and the troops accomplished their respective marches without molestation. Many of the Candians appeared in groups on the hills, viewing the British soldiers as they passed, and some of them approached very near with seeming confidence. They are a poor harmless race, which could live contented under any government, and now felt no small degree of pleasure at the thoughts of returning to their peaceful habitations.

On the 6th of April a detachment of sick, which had left Candy on the 1st, arrived in Columbo. In this party were Lieutenant and Adjutant Abraham Robinson of the 51st regiment, and Lieutenant Arthur Johnston of the 19th. The former expired the following day; the latter went to sea, and recovered.

Major General Macdowall arrived at Columbo on the 9th of April. The division of the troops commanded by Colonel Baillie marched into their former quarters early in the morning of the 11th, to the great joy of their families and friends.

Nearly four hundred men of his Majesty's 51st regiment appeared this day under arms on parade; but there was scarcely one of them who did not soon go into the hospital, and in less three months three hundred of them died.

As a particular account of the diseases by which they and the other troops in Ceylon suffered so severely may be acceptable to some readers, part of the "Medical Report" for the month of April, 1803, is inserted in a chapter subsequent to this narrative.

The deaths of both officers and men now occurred so frequently, that Columbo wore an aspect of great gloom and melancholy. Every street contained some persons sick of the jungle fever; and the funeral processions marched through the fort in silence, to conceal from those in confinement the mournful fate of their companions.

Notwithstanding the peaceable arrangements which had commenced between the British power and the Adigar of Candy, hostile dispositions still prevailed amongst the rest of the nobles. They collected the inhabitants from all quarters, invaded various provinces subject to the English, erected batteries, and committed depredations. Captain Beaver with his small party marched over a large tract of country, dislodged the enemy from many fortifications, which he destroyed, and continued in the field several weeks, when he was at last compelled to go into quarters by the violence of the rains.

On the 2d of April, the day after the troops left Candy, the first Adigar advanced within three miles of it, with a large force; but the garrison remained in great tranquillity, because it was confidently expected that the truce would bring about a peace agreeable to both parties. The fever daily carried off some of the sick, and obliged others to go into the hospital. Detachments were sent frequently to fort Macdowall, for the purpose of biinging up grain for the use of the troops; and a constant guard was kept at that post, as well as at Geeriegamme, Galle Gederah, and Dambadenia.

About the middle of April, a letter was received at Co-

lumbo from the first Adigar, requesting that he might be permitted to hold an interview with the Governor for the purpose of arranging the definitive treaty of peace. It was at the same time suggested, that his Excellency's performing a tour in the seven corles might have a good effect in quieting the apprehensions of the natives, and increasing their confidence in the protection which had been promised them by the British government.

Excited by a desire of restoring peace and tranquillity, by agreement with the only authority in Candy with which there was any possibility of negotiating, the Governor set out on this journey on the 28th of April. His Excellency was accompanied by Robert Arbuthnot, Esq. chief secretary to government, Mr. Jonville, surveyor-general, and his personal staff.

He arrived at Dambadenia, the principal station in the fruitful province of the seven corles, on the first of May. Spacious bungaloes had been prepared for the reception of him and his suite, and temporary barracks were erected for the soldiers who formed his escort. The same day the principal headmen of the neighbourhood waited upon him, declared their satisfaction with the change of government which had taken place, and promised obedience and fidelity to our most gracious Sovereign.

On the 3d of May, Pelime Talawve, the chief Adigar, waited on the Governor, with whom he held a long conference, and fully agreed to the terms which had been drawn up in Candy by General Macdowall and the second Adigar. Mr.

Arbuthnot returned the visit of Pelime Talawve the next day, and tendered to him three copies of the convention, which he signed and sealed.

Colonel Barbut, who commanded at Candy, having received notice of the intended conference at Dambadenia, embraced the opportunity of paying his respects to Mr. North, and repaired thither, escorted by three hundred men of the Malay regiment. He gave the Governor a very favourable report of the garrison which he had left, both in point of numbers and provision. Sickness had indeed extended itself widely, but it was then thought that it would soon diminish, and nothing was wanting for the troops but doolies, a considerable number of which was immediately ordered and prepared at Jaffnapatam. The Colonel undertook to obtain Prince Mootto Sawmy's acquiescence in the convention, but unfortunately he was seized with the jungle fever next day, and obliged to be sent down to Columbo, where he expired on the 21st of the same month. The loss of this invaluable officer afforded to the Candian government easier means of perpetrating those horrid deeds, which now appeared to have been the aim of all their politics.

The Adigar, during his interview with the Governor, was observed to tremble, which circumstance was at that time attributed to fear; but it has since been proved that he then meditated to make Mr. North a prisoner, and was only deterred from the attempt by the force of his escort, and the unexpected arrival of the strong detachment of Malays under Colonel Barbut.

In the Dutch expedition of 1765 several Moors received large sums of money from the King of Candy, on condition that they would attempt to assassinate the governor, who then accompanied the army in the field. One of them came into the Dutch camp with that intention, but his appearance being suspicious, his design was frustrated.

It was now thought that the Adigar was sincere, and that he had at length determined to act with good faith. He expressed great uneasiness at the sickness of Colonel Barbut, and at the difficulties which it might occasion to him in executing the articles of the treaty; on which account he made an earnest request that General Macdowall might again be sent to Candy, which request government promised to comply with as soon as possible.

On the 4th of May, the head-men of the Pale-patoos, or southern division of the seven corles, waited on his Excellency with expressions of fidelity to the crown of Great Britain, and of attachment to his person and government. A similar ceremony was performed on the 5th by the head-men of the Dolospattoo, the northern division of the province. The following day the Governor set out on his return to Columbo, where he arrived on the 8th, much pleased with the populous and cultivated appearance of the fine district through which he had passed.

CHAPTER III.

SICKNESS AND DISTRESS IN CANDY — MASSACRE OF THE BRITISH TROOPS — RETREAT OF CAPTAIN MADGE FROM FORT MACDOWALL — RELIEF OF DAMBADENIA.

On the 16th of May, Major General Macdowall, attended by Captain Macpherson his brigade major, and Captain Macdowall his aide de camp, left Columbo, on his way to Candy, which place he reached on the 23d in apparent health.

Joseph Jonville, Esq. was appointed commissioner extraordinary of government in the province of the seven corles, and Mr. Beauvoir Dobree was named his secretary on the 18th of May. They immediately repaired to their station. The latter died of the endemial fever on the 14th of the following month; and the former, menaced by hostile assemblies of the Candians, made good his retreat to Columbo.

General Macdowall's party met with no interruption on the road; but about the time of their march, frequent supplies, both from Columbo and Trincomallee, were taken by the Candians, and many of the coolies barbarously murdered: the fever too, the small pox, and famine, committed dreadful havock amongst this race of people. Many of them died on the high roads, and in the wretched houses of Candy, where hungry dogs were often seen devouring their remains.

The garrison too was thinned by the sickness and death both of officers and men; and almost all the European soldiers were confined to the hospital. By the swelling of the rivers the boats were washed away; and the violent rains, which overflowed the country, rendered any communication between Candy and Columbo extremely difficult.

The Adigar did not repair to Candy to meet General Macdowall, as he had promised, and wrote to him, on the 2d of June, that he could not wait on him without the permission of the King. The expectation of closing the warfare by a treaty, once more vanished.

The Candians began to approach very near their capital, and entrenched themselves in strong positions. They likewise made every attempt to seduce the Malay soldiers from their allegiance. Their chief native officer, Captain Nouradeen, received a letter from his brother, a Malay Prince in the Candian service, soliciting him to induce his countrymen to revolt, and assassinate the British soldiers; on their doing which, the King of Candy would reward them handsomely with lands and money. At this time there were few European soldiers fit for duty in the garrison. He immediately made known the communication to his commandant, Major Davie, and did every thing in his power to prevent desertion: but notwithstanding his endeavours, on the 9th of June eight Malays, and the same number of Madras lascars, went over to the enemy. At this time the Dessauve Leuke announced to our government, through a confidential agent, that the first Adigar was a perfidious vil-

lain, who deceived the whole world; that no confidence could be placed in him, and that the second Adigar had quarrelled with him.

Captain Macpherson was seized with the jungle fever on the road to Candy, and returned to Columbo. General Macdowall and his aide de camp were only a few days in the capital of the interior, when the same disorder violently attacked them. Their servants were likewise taken ill. During the campaign, black people suffered by the fever as severely as Europeans.

The General and his aide de camp left Candy on the 11th of June, crossed the Maha-villa-ganga on a raft with great difficulty, and arrived on the 19th at Columbo, where they and Captain Macpherson had the good fortune to recover, after a painful convalescence of nearly three months.

A party of sick was sent off some time before from Candy to Trincomallee, where the greater part of them soon did well; and it was observed during the campaign, that of those who went in that direction, many more recovered than of those who went to Columbo.

On the 13th of June, Major Davie, the commandant of Candy, received a letter from the Adigar, telling him that he was in disgrace with the King, owing to his endeavours to serve the English, and requesting him to undertake another expedition to Hangaramketty, as the only means by which peace could be obtained. The Major was aware of the Adigar's duplicity, saw his intention of decoying the remainder of the

troops; and concluded that he had promised more than he was either able or willing to perform.

By the 20th of June, eleven more Malays had deserted to the enemy, the Europeans were dying at the rate of six men a day. Paddee was almost the only article which remained for their subsistence, and in their sickly state they were unable to perform the labour of beating it into rice. Preparations were, at the same time, making by the Candians in different quarters to attack the garrison; but Major Davie was ignorant whether those threatened hostilities were intended as an infraction of the treaty signed by the Adigar, or whether their object was to forward its execution.

Prince Mootto Sawmy trembled at his situation, which he saw every day becoming more perilous; and would gladly have renounced for ever all pretensions to the sceptre of Candy, could he have obtained a safe conduct to his old station at Jaffnapatam.

Before this period, the accounts received at Columbo concerning the state of the garrison in Candy had produced considerable alarm; and it was determined by government that measures should be taken for the speedy evacuation of the Candian country.

In general orders of the 17th of June 1803, a detachment, consisting of sixty privates, and a proper number of officers, of the Ceylon native infantry, was directed to proceed to Candy with the least possible delay, under the command of Ensign Smellie. The want of coolies to carry provisions de-

layed the setting out of this party until the 26th of the same month.

The coolies, as has been already mentioned, had suffered dreadfully by the campaign; and those of them who had returned to their villages gave such an account of their own distresses, and the melancholy fate of their companions, as completely deterred others of the Cingalese from engaging in the service.

The gentlemen in the department of revenue, whose business it is to engage these people, had almost all fallen sacrifices to the fever in the discharge of their duty, which circumstance increased the difficulty of procuring the only vehicles by which invalids can be moved in the Candian territories. One hundred and forty Europeans were lying sick in Candy, besides smaller numbers at the different outposts: but one thousand Cingalese coolies were not sufficient to convey safely the first-mentioned; and even the obtaining of that number, under such disadvantageous circumstances, in a country which is not populous, was far from being an easy task.

On the 23d of June, the Candians took by surprise the two strong posts of Geeriegamme and Galle Gederah. There were stationed in each of these but one serjeant and twelve privates of the Malay regiment, and one third of them had previously deserted to the enemy, by whose success the communication between Columbo and Candy was now entirely cut off.

The Candians daily increased in numbers, by levies from all parts of the country. As the British garrison became weaker

and more enfeebled, they gathered courage, and grew resolute in their determination to attack the capital. This circumstance the chief Adigar, in his usual mysterious manner, communicated by an ola on the 23d of June to Major Davie, the commanding officer in Candy, stating at the same time the distressing circumstances in which he himself was placed, by having lost the confidence and incurred the displeasure of the King. In consequence of this information, a disposition was made for the defence of the town, and four field pieces were placed in different directions for its protection.

About four o'clock in the morning of the 24th of June, before day-break, the Candians attacked the guard posted on the hill, which commanded the back of the palace, where the British troops were quartered. This guard consisted of six Malays and four gun-lascars, placed in charge of one three-pounder, of which the enemy got possession, and made the people prisoners. Soon afterwards, about five o'clock A. M. a strong party of Candian Malays, headed by Sanguylo their chief, attempted to force the palace at the eastern barrier, where likewise one gun was posted. They were opposed by Lieutenant Blakeney, and a few men of the 19th regiment. Sanguylo crossed the stockade, and was immediately seized by the Lieutenant: they struggled, and fell both together; and while lying on the ground, Sanguylo gave a mortal stab to his opponent with his creese. Lieutenant and Adjutant Plenderleath and a private of the 19th regiment ran two bayonets through the body of the Candian chief. The second in command, who followed

him in the attack, was shot without the door of the palace. The alarm was beaten, and Captain Humphreys of the Bengal artillery coming up, loaded the field-piece with grape-shot, which being fired, brought down twenty-four of the enemy. The Candian troops, being intimidated by this loss, withdrew to a greater distance, and manned all the rising grounds, from which they galled the garrison by the fire of their grasshopper-guns. On this occasion Lieutenant Plenderleath was severely wounded; one man of the Bengal artillery, and two Malay soldiers, were killed. After this an incessant fire was kept up on both sides until two o'clock P. M. The officers of the garrison were exhausted with fatigue. There were only about twenty convalescent Europeans fit for duty: one hundred and twenty men of his Majesty's 19th regiment were lying sick in the hospital, incapable of being moved. A torrent of Candians pressed upon the palace. The European officers of the Malay regiment represented to Major Davie that the place would not be much longer tenable, and intreated him to enter into a capitulation with the Candians. After some consideration on this subject, a white flag was displayed by the British garrison, and the firing ceased on both sides. Many of the Candians then approached, and Major Davie, attended by the native Malay Captain Nouradeen, went out and conversed with them. They conveyed intelligence of his intentions to the Adigar, who was posted at a considerable distance from the town. On their return, Major Davie and Captain Nouradeen repaired to the quarters of the Adigar. It was then stipulated

that Candy, with the stores and ammunition in it, should be immediately delivered up to the Candians; that all the British soldiers should march out of Candy, with their arms, on the road leading to Trincomallee; that Mootto Sawmy should be permitted to accompany them; and that the Adigar should take care of the sick and wounded, and supply them with provisions and medicines, until such time as they could be removed to Trincomallee or Columbo. The above articles were written on olas, signed and exchanged between Major Davie and the Adigar, who likewise delivered to him a passport, written in the name of the King, to enable him to proceed without molestation on the road to Trincomallee. Accordingly, on the return of Major Davie into Candy, preparations were made for the removal of the whole garrison, excepting such of the sick as were incapable of walking. About five o'clock P. M. the troops, consisting of fourteen European officers, twenty British soldiers, two hundred and fifty Malays, one hundred and forty gun lascars, with Prince Mootto Sawmy and his attendants, marched out of Candy, and proceeded one mile and a half to Wallapoloa, on the banks of the Maha-villa-ganga, on the road leading to Trincomallee. At that place they were obliged to halt all night, as the river is not fordable, and there were neither boats nor rafts by which they could cross it. It rained very hard, and the party remained on the summit of a little rising ground, exposed to the inclemency of the weather. Next morning [Saturday the 25th of June] our troops were employed in endeavouring to form rafts, but a rope could not

be carried across the river, owing to the depth and rapidity of the stream. About seven o'clock A. M. many of the armed Candians assembled near them, and others made their appearance on the opposite banks of the river. Four head-men came up to Major Davie, and informed him that the King had been greatly enraged at the Adigar for allowing the garrison to leave Candy; but that if they would deliver up Mootto Sawmy, they should be supplied with boats to cross the river, and receive every assistance to enable them to accomplish their march to Trincomallee. Major Davie replied, that he would not deviate from the articles of capitulation, which both parties were bound to observe. Two hours afterwards, another party of Candian chiefs waited on Major Davie, spoke to him in a very mild and friendly manner, and solemnly declared that the King was desirous to see and embrace Mootto Sawmy, and that he would receive and protect him as a relation. Major Davie consulted his brother officers, and replied to the ambassadors that he could not part with Mottoo Sawmy without permission from Columbo. On this they again departed, but returned soon afterwards, and declared, that if Mootto Sawmy were withheld, the King would send his whole force to seize him, and to prevent the British troops from crossing the river. After another consultation with the officers, Major Davie addressed himself to Mootto Sawmy, told him that he had not sufficient power to detain him longer, but that the King had pledged himself to entertain him kindly. Mootto Sawmy exclaimed, "My God! is it possible that the "triumphant arms of England can be so humbled, as to fear

"the menaces of such cowards as the Candians!" Major Davie and the other officers could not avoid entering into his feelings: but as it appeared that resistance would prove vain, and involve them all in destruction, this unfortunate Prince was given in charge to the chiefs, who conducted him, attended by his relations and servants, towards Candy. On his arrival there, he was carried before the King, who upbraided him for having attempted to deprive him of his crown, and gave orders that he and two of his relations should be immediately executed. Eight of his servants were deprived of their noses and ears, in which mutilated condition they arrived six weeks afterwards at Trincomallee, and have since been provided for by the Ceylon government at Jaffnapatam.

About four o'clock P. M. a few Candians joined our party, and appeared to make some preparations for enabling the troops to cross the river. Night however came on, before any thing sufficient was completed, and they went away promising to return with boats in the morning.

Early on Sunday the 26th of June, armed Candians began to assemble in great numbers, but no boats appeared, nor was any assistance given in forwarding the preparations to cross the river: Captain Humphreys had however succeeded in getting a warp across at ten o'clock A. M. but a sufficient raft was not ready, and the Candians on the opposite side soon afterwards cut the rope. About this time, as has been stated by George Barnsley, a corporal of his Majesty's 19th regiment of foot, the Malays and gun lascars began to desert in small parties to the enemy.

About one hundred Candian Malays, and eighty Caffrees, followed by a great crowd of undisciplined natives, posted themselves at eleven o'clock A. M. within one hundred paces of the British troops. A dessauve, or head-man, came up to Major Davie, and delivered a message to him in public, saying, that it was the King's desire that all the garrison should return to Candy unarmed; and that, if they refused to comply with this demand, they should be immediately surrounded, and put to death.

Some of the embarrassments which distressed our unfortunate countrymen may not yet be known; but it is too certain that, in an evil hour, the majority of them, after having consulted together, abandoned themselves to the mercy of the Candians, by agreeing to deliver up their arms, and the Malays were ordered to ground theirs. They then proceeded all together towards Candy, accompanied by the Candian Malays, Caffrees, and a mob of armed natives. They had advanced only half way, when the Candian force was drawn up on each side of the road, and the British troops allowed to move to the centre of the lane; they were then ordered to halt, and the men of the Malay regiment were desired to march on: accordingly, they all proceeded, excepting four native Malay officers, and a few Malay servants, attending on their masters, who refused to go on before the English officers. A Candian chief asked the Malays if they were willing to enter into the service of the King of Candy. Some of them answered that they were already the sworn soldiers of a great King, and that they could not serve

two governments. Immediately the chief ordered those who had given this reply to be bound, and committed to the charge of the Caffrees. He then asked the rest of the Malays, whether they chose to suffer death, or to enter into the Candian service: they all answered that they would serve the King of Candy, and were immediately conducted towards the town. As soon as they were out of sight of the Europeans, the English officers were separated from the private soldiers, and all led out, two by two, at a distance from one another, when the Caffrees, by order of the chief Adigar, perpetrated one of the most barbarous massacres which history records. The only Englishmen selected for preservation were Major Davie, and Captain Rumley of the Malay regiment, who were carried to Candy after the massacre was completed. During the confusion which this atrocious act of perfidy occasioned, Captain Humphreys, laying hold of the arm of a sub-assistant surgeon of the Malay regiment, a native of Columbo, found means to roll down with him, from the height where they were standing, to the hollow into which the dead bodies were thrown. They contrived to conceal themselves for several days. The latter escaped to Columbo in the month of September following; the former died a prisoner in Candy.

Previous to the massacre of the troops in health, all the sick in Candy, to the number of one hundred and twenty men of his Majesty's 19th regiment of foot, had been murdered in cold blood, as they lay incapable of resistance in the hospital.

One corporal, George Barnsley, of the 19th regiment, al-

ready mentioned, who was left for dead in the general slaughter, found means to make his escape. In his turn he was led out with his companion, knocked down by the butt-end of a musket, and desperately wounded by a sword across the neck. Finding himself recover, he crept into a thicket, where he lay during the day, and in the night swam across the river, and arrived at fort Macdowall early on the 27th, where he communicated the dreadful intelligence to Captain Madge of the 19th regiment, commanding that post. This officer had sustained a siege for three days, and from the melancholy information which he received of the garrison of Candy, resolved to retreat during the night towards Trincomallee, with as many of his detachment as might be able to accompany him. Nineteen sick Europeans he was obliged to leave behind him, having no means of transporting them. He however succeeded in bringing off Captain Pearce, the assistant-surgeon Gillespie, with thirteen men of the 19th regiment, and Lieutenant Driberg of the Malay corps, notwithstanding the constant fire which was kept up by the Candians on his small force during a march of four days, until he fell in with a detachment of one hundred and fifty Malays, commanded by Lieutenant Huskisson, escorting one hundred doolies towards Candy, on the appearance of which the enemy instantly fled.

The following is a list of the Officers who were stationed at Candy when the last return was received:

Bengal artillery, Captain Richard Humphreys.

His Majesty's 19th regiment of foot, Lieutenants Blakeney,

Byne, Plenderleath, and Maclaine; Ensign Smith, Quarter-master Brown, Assistant-surgeon Hope.

His Majesty's 51st regiment, Lieutenant Thomas Ormsby, acting assistant commissary of grain and provisions, and serjeant Robert Stuart, acting provost-martial, with the rank of Ensign.

His Majesty's Malay regiment, Major Adam Davie, Captain Rumley, Lieutenant Mercer, Ensigns Robert Barry, Fanthome, and Gaupil.

East India Company's service, Madras establishment, Henry Holloway, Esq. garrison surgeon.

Lieutenant Blakeley, as before mentioned, was killed in action. Lieutenant Plenderleath died of his wounds in Candy.

A list of those gentlemen, who fell victims to the fever during the campaign, is added to this narrative.

Major Davie and Captain Rumley were conducted to Candy, and from that to Hangaramketty, where they were shewn to the King. They were afterwards confined in separate apartments. Captain Humphreys, after having been carried before the pageant Monarch, was imprisoned near them. Major Davie is still alive, and well treated, but so closely watched, that it is extremely difficult to hold any communication with him. General Maitland however lately contrived to convey a letter to him, to which he returned an answer, written with a pencil on a small slip of paper, both of which were sent to him from Columbo. The Major is in good health, but, as may naturally be supposed, extremely impatient under his confinement. In

every proposal of accommodation, his release has been demanded as a primary and indispensable article. The two other officers are dead.

Captain Nouradeen and his brother, native officers of the Malay regiment, were likewise conducted to the palace at Hangaramketty. On their arrival there, the Adigar attempted to force them to prostrate themselves before the King, according to the custom of the country; but they would not condescend to perform an act of so much humiliation. They saluted the King agreeably to their own rank and usage, telling him that they inherited royal blood, and that their grandfather had been an independent monarch. Their conversation did not displease the King: he spoke kindly to them, requested them to enter into his service, and to take the command of all the Malays. Nouradeen replied, that he could not accept of his Majesty's offer, without entailing upon himself everlasting disgrace; that he had already sworn allegiance to the King of England, and that he would live and die in his service. The two brothers were then ordered into confinement, where they remained until nearly the middle of the month of August following, when the King of Candy sent for them again, and asked them whether they chose to suffer death, or to serve him? They both answered, that they were ready to sacrifice their lives in the service of the illustrious King of England. The Candian Potentate turned his face from them in a rage, and ordered them to be immediately executed. A servant who attended on Nouradeen shared the same fate. Their bodies were not suffered to

be buried, but ropes being tied round their legs, they were dragged into the midst of the woods, and left as a prey to wild beasts.

In the evening of the day on which the British troops were massacred, the chief Adigar collected together all their effects; and gave orders for the firing of a royal salute, to announce his triumph.

After the recapture of Candy was made known over the country, the inhabitants returned to their houses in the capital, and made preparations for celebrating an annual festival, which occurs in the end of July, and was on this occasion accompanied with more than usual thanksgiving and rejoicing.

The situation of Columbo, it may be conceived, was sadly different. When the news first reached that garrison, it produced universal consternation: it was like a clap of thunder, which had been for some time portended by a dark and gloomy sky; and was followed by an awful and overpowering calm.

At the same time that Candy was taken, the fort of Dambadenia was in a state of blockade. It was a small redoubt, slightly constructed of fascines and earth, garrisoned by fourteen convalescents of the 19th regiment, on their way to Columbo, and twenty-two invalid Malays, commanded by Ensign John Grant of that corps. He was repeatedly summoned by the Candians, headed by the second Adigar, to give up the post. They sent in a flag of truce every day for upwards of a week; offered him a supply of coolies to carry off the sick, and solemnly declared that they would allow the detachment to march out

unmolested, with their arms, and whatever else they chose to take with them. Ensign Grant, though in a feeble state of health, almost incapable of walking, would listen to none of their proposals. He strengthened the shelter of his fortification with bags of rice and stores of provisions, and sustained an almost incessant fire from a mob of several thousand Candians for ten days. His men lay sheltered behind a breast-work, and only took an occasional aim at the enemy, when they came very near.

The detachment under Ensign Smellie, which left Columbo on the 26th of June, afforded the small garrison of Dambadenia a seasonable relief on the 30th of the same month.

On the 2d of July a reinforcement of one hundred men was sent from Columbo to assist in accomplishing the evacuation of that post. This party was commanded by Captain Robert Blackall of his Majesty's 51st regiment, who reached Dambadenia in three days; and after destroying in one night a large quantity of stores and provisions in that depot, completely succeeded in bringing off the garrison. This service was performed with the loss of only two men of the 51st regiment; the one, eager to attack the Candians on the opposite side of the Kaymelle river, attempted to swim across it, and was carried away by the stream and drowned. The other, having taken an opportunity of drinking to excess of the strong liquors which the party was employed in destroying, wandered into the woods, where it was supposed he fell asleep, as he could not be found when the detachment departed.

An attempt was made to surprise the second Adigar, by sending a party in the night to the place where he was stationed; but upon the approach of it he fled with all his people, and escaped into the woods. The huts and bungaloes constructed for their accommodation were burned by our soldiers.

It is satisfactory to mention, that no spirit of defection prevailed in his Majesty's Malay regiment, although a few desertions had taken place, which is not much to be wondered at, considering the harassing duty, and deprivation of comforts, which they experienced in Candy.

The Malay Princes who are settled at Columbo waited on the Governor, assured him of their regret and indignation, to hear that any of their countrymen had deserted, and professed their invariable attachment to the British government.

Those Malays who had been made prisoners of war in Candy were separated into four divisions, sent to different parts of the country, and watched with jealous eyes by the natives. By feigning to assist them in their various attacks on our settlements, the greater part of the Malays, as well as of the gun-lascars, had the good fortune to escape to their old service in the course of a few months.

As no English officer who was present at the fall of Candy has yet appeared to give an account of the causes which led to it, and the subsequent disasters, they are still involved in much obscurity: and a more circumstantial and authentic detail of the transactions is rather to be wished for than expected.

CHAPTER IV.

DESCENTS OF THE CANDIANS ON THE BRITISH TERRITORIES—RESULT OF THE ATTACK MEDITATED AGAINST COLUMBO—VARIOUS SKIRMISHES.

For several weeks after the occurrence of the calamities detailed in the last chapter, stillness reigned over all the coasts of the island. The hospitals were crowded with sick and dying; and the barracks occupied only by a small number of invalids and convalescents. However great, therefore, the anxiety of our government was to punish the minister of Candy for his treacherous, cruel, and ignominious conduct, resources for carrying on the war with vigour no longer existed. Thus circumstanced, and unable to procure succour from the territories of the East India Company, all ideas of undertaking any offensive operations against the enemy were for a time banished from our councils.

The Candians, elated with their success, began soon after this period to seduce the native subjects of the British government from their allegiance, and to foment disturbances in various parts of the country. The object of their policy was to divide as much as possible the remnant of our forces. Towards the end of July all our frontiers were threatened by warlike assemblies nearly at the same time. It became evident that

some desperate incursions were meditated into the bosom of our territories; and the King of Candy, in the vanity of his heart, made preparations to attack the capital of the British settlements.

The menaces of the enemy having made their first appearance in the district of Matura, about the 30th of July a party of twenty-five Europeans and fifty sepoys was sent, under Lieutenant Stamer, to strengthen the principal military station in that province.

Small parties of sepoys were sent, at the same time, to reinforce the garrisons of Negumbo, Chilauw, and Pootlam.

On the 15th of August intelligence was received at Columbo of the renewal of war with France.

On the 20th of August, in consequence of alarming intelligence from Matura, fifty Europeans and one hundred sepoys, under Captain Shortt, marched immediately towards that place.

The province was occupied by large bodies of the Candians; and the inhabitants, having been compelled to join them, were in a state of complete revolt. The officer commanding at Matura had called in a small garrison from Tengalle, a neat and strongly situated fortress, twenty miles to the northward. This place, on being evacuated, was immediately taken possession of by the enemy, who began to dismantle and demolish it.

Captain Herbert Beaver, of his Majesty's 19th regiment, having been ordered to supersede the officer in command at Matura, left Columbo on the evening of the 19th, and arrived

at his place of destination on the morning of the 22d. He travelled alone, and very fortunately went from Point de Galle to Matura by sea, as the road was at that time blocked up by the Candians. On the nights of the 22d, 23d, and 24th, he made incursions into the country, with invariable success and little loss, the enemy seldom waiting for the arrival of our troops.

Captain Shortt and his detachment arrived at Matura on the evening of the 26th, having met with opposition only from one Cingalese battery at a pass near Belligam, half-way between Point de Galle and Matura.

On the evening of the 27th, Captain Beaver set out in order to retake Tengalle. He forced two of the enemies batteries with little difficulty. Near Dickwell the enemy was posted behind a low wall, and from their fire appeared to be in great force. Serjeant Aird of the 51st, and corporal Maitland of the 65th regiment, were wounded, the former in two places; these however were the only casualties among our troops. After driving the enemy from their intrenchments, Captain Beaver continued his march with little molestation to Tengalle, where he arrived at eight o'clock A. M. on the 28th. That compact little fort was found abandoned, and nearly destroyed by the Candians. After leaving a small force of Europeans and sepoys there, under the command of Ensign Riddle, Captain Beaver returned to Matura without opposition. By his active exertions the Candians were soon compelled to retire into their own territories, and tranquillity was restored to the extensive province of Matura. The natives flocked to him in great numbers, with pro-

fessions of loyalty, and again took quiet possession of their property along the sea-coast.

It is a tribute of justice due to the merits of this officer to make the following extract from the general orders issued by the Governor at Columbo on the 2d of September 1803.

" The Governor has observed, with peculiar satisfaction, the " rapid series of well judged and well executed operations, by " which Captain Herbert Beaver of the 19th regiment has hi- " therto proceeded in recovering the important province of " Matura from the Candians, and in bringing back its deluded " inhabitants to their duty. The indefatigable activity, zeal, " and ability, which that officer has displayed since his assump- " tion of the command in that district, has fully justified the " high opinion which his Excellency had formed of him from " his former services, and which induced him to appoint him " to that arduous station in a time of such extreme difficulty " and discouragement."

The rebellious behaviour of the inhabitants of Cogel, in interrupting the communication between Galle and Matura by land, and attempting with their fishing-boats to interrupt it by sea, induced Lieutenant Colonel Logan, commandant of Galle, to order Lieutenant Fullarton, of the Ceylon native infantry, to proceed with a detachment to punish them. This was effected on the 29th of August, by burning above fifty boats, and destroying all the houses in the villages. One of the chief rioters was taken and hanged, and five others condemned to receive one thousand lashes each, by the commissioners for executing mar-

tial law, which the disordered state of the country had obliged government to proclaim.

At the same time that all the other British settlements in Ceylon were either menaced or attacked by the Candians, several irruptions were made into the different corles in the district of Columbo.

On the morning of the 21st of August, a large body of the enemy had advanced within fifteen miles of the seat of government. The night before, they took the little fort of Hangwell, twenty miles from Columbo, and made themselves masters of the village, together with the house of the modelear: he had fortunately removed his family previous to the attack, and was afterwards lucky enough to make good his own retreat.

The day on which intelligence reached Columbo of the advance of the Candian troops, an alarm was spread that they intended making an inroad into the Pettah during the ensuing night; in consequence of which, many of the European families, who lived in the suburbs, took refuge in the fort.

The Governor, however, remained quietly in his country-house; but it was thought proper to add a serjeant and twelve Europeans to his guard, which for some time before had consisted only of sepoys.

As soon as accounts were received of the capture of Hangwell, Lieutenant C. W. Mercer of his Majesty's 51st regiment was ordered to march with thirty Europeans and twenty-five sepoys, to reinforce an advanced party of twenty-five sepoys

and fifty armed lascoreens, stationed at Kadavilly on the Calany-ganga, ten miles from Columbo, and as many from Hangwell, and to proceed with them to attack the enemy.

In all parties of Europeans employed at this time, proportions of men were taken from the 51st and 65th regiments, according to the strength of which each corps consisted.

Lieutenant Mercer acquitted himself of the service on which he was sent in the most satisfactory manner. In the evening of the 21st he came up with an advanced body of the Candians, checked their progress, and dispersed them, after killing three of their men. On the morning of the 22d, he attacked and stormed a battery which they had made in a very strong position at the bridge of Putchila near Hangwell, from which battery they pretended to have retreated, that they might draw him into an ambuscade. Although they succeeded in that object, they were defeated, and driven from their post with great slaughter, and the loss of forty prisoners, and some Cingalese guns. Lieutenant Mercer immediately marched on, and took possession of Hangwell.

The same day he was joined by Lieutenant Worsley of the royal artillery, who brought up a detachment of fifty-five Europeans, and one cohorn. Captain Frederick Hankey of the 19th regiment, having been ordered to take the command of all the troops then at Hangwell, rode up singly on horseback, and took charge of the party before night.

William Erskine Campbell, Esq. agent of revenue and com-

merce at Chilauw, marched from that place on the morning of the 17th, with twelve Malay invalids and eight sepoys, to Palanne, one league within the Candian territories, where he arrived at ten o'clock A. M. drove away the Candians collected there, burned their newly-erected barracks, and five store-rooms, containing fifteen hundred parrhas of rice and paddee, and took the person next in rank to the corel prisoner.

Major Evans, commandant of Putlam, made a successful expedition, with a small force, into the Candian territories in that neighbourhood, on the night of the 20th, and brought in a considerable number of prisoners and bullocks.

Captain Hankey, after assuming the command of Hangwell, lost no time in driving the Candians out of that part of the British settlements. He proceeded against the enemy with great spirit and activity, and, after storming three of their batteries, took possession of a strong post at Avisavellie, without the loss of a man. The enemy were driven from their rude fortifications by a few shells thrown amongst them, and the troops advancing at the same time. The party experienced an irregular fire during a march of nearly twelve miles, and when they arrived on the banks of the river (one of the branches of the Calany-ganga), an attempt was made to dispute their passage; the resistance however was but of short duration. Our troops advanced with eagerness, and the Candians fled in great trepidation. Several of them were bayoneted in the water, and ten left dead on the opposite bank; among whom were two Malays, but not of those formerly in our service; the rest

ran with so much speed, that it was impossible to overtake them, although it seemed probable that some must have been wounded in the flight. Captain Hankey afterwards made an incursion into the Candian country, where he burned an extensive village, and a large house belonging to the Dessauve of the four corles. He then moved back to Hangwell, where a detachment was left under the command of Lieutenant Mercier: the rest of the troops returned to Columbo on the 29th, the main body of the party by the river in boats, Captain Hankey and Assistant-surgeon Moffatt by land on horseback.

Thirty Europeans, commanded by Lieutenant James Campbell of the 51st regiment, marched from Columbo at half past four o'clock P. M. on the 23d of August. They crossed the Calany-ganga at the Grand Pass, and moved along the banks of the river towards Malwana, in search of a body of Candians which was reported to be coming down in that direction. Lieutenant Campbell was joined on the 25th by one hundred sepoys, and a small party of Europeans with a mortar, under Captain John Buchan of the Ceylon infantry.

About six days before, Captain Blackall of the 51st proceeded from Negumbo with a small party to the assistance of the garrisons of Chilauw and Putlam, and returned to Negumbo on the 25th. On the 24th, after the departure of this officer, a numerous army of Candians assembled near Chilauw. Lieutenant Mahomed Alley Ibrahim, a native officer of his Majesty's Ceylon infantry, went out against them with only twenty sepoys, and repulsed them with great bravery. Twenty-two of their

number were left dead in the field, and the small party brought off seven English muskets, and a considerable number of watch-coats, which had fallen into the hands of the enemy in Candy. This native Lieutenant had been formerly distinguished for zeal and intrepidity, and was on this occasion presented with a silver-hilted sword, and an allowance for keeping a horse. A month's extra pay was granted to the detachment which served under him.

At the same time that the above-mentioned body of Candians marched towards Chilauw, another commanded by a Dessauve was sent by the King, with orders to attack the mud fort of Putlam. When they were several miles distant from it, Major Evans made a vigorous sally in the night with a party of Malays in the disguise of Candian peasants. This artifice succeeded: the Candians were surprised, and put to flight in great disorder. When the King heard of their sudden and unexpected repulse, he ordered the officer commanding them to be executed in his retreat; and desired that it might be proclaimed in his army, that every person who failed in accomplishing the object of his enterprise, should pay the forfeit of his head.

On the evening of the 27th of August, the feeble and almost untenable fortress of Chilauw was completely beset by an immense multitude of Candians. They erected batteries in all directions round it, and many of their shot fell amongst the garrison, which at this time consisted only of twenty-five sepoys, and two young civil servants of government, Messrs. E. W. Campbell and John Deane, who acted as volunteers.

Their ammunition was completely exhausted, and they had for twenty-four hours kept the enemy at bay, by firing copper coins instead of grape-shot. A great alarm for their safety was consequently spread at head-quarters.

Lieutenant White of the 51st regiment, with twenty men, marched from Columbo to their relief in the night of the 28th of August. Captain Blackall proceeded with a party at the same time from Negumbo. Captain Buchan, who had arrived two days before at Hangwell with a detachment, by a route on the opposite side of the Calany river, likewise bent his march towards Chilauw, through the interior of the country, by the way of Attengalle.

The two first parties succeeded in affording timely succour to the distressed garrison on the 30th and 31st; dispersed the Candians, and destroyed the batteries which they had erected. Captain Blackall afterwards followed them into their own territories, and made a circuitous and fatiguing march, without being able to meet with any of the enemy.

The route laid down for Captain Buchan was greatly longer, and much more difficult than that of the other two.

The interior of the island is mountainous and rocky, and no other roads are formed, except those foot-paths in which the natives travel. In many parts of the circuit taken by Captain Buchan's party, no bullock could pass; and the soldiers were constantly obliged to carry scaling ladders, to enable them to climb the precipices, which would otherwise have proved insurmountable impediments to their march.

Captain Buchan received intelligence of the relief of Chi-

lauw before he reached it, and, agreeably to his instructions, again bent his march, through ravines and mountains, towards Hangwell, where another formidable attack from the enemy was expected.

One thing which in some degree counterbalanced the sufferings of these toilsome marches, was a comfortable supply of excellent provisions. The provinces being all either in a state of revolt, or occupied by the Candians, the soldiers were allowed to kill plenty of beef and veal, and to cut down cocoa-nut-trees, the tops of which (the extremity of the stem, embosomed by the axilla of the leaves) afford a rich white vegetable, equal in flavour to the finest cabbage. In consequence of these indulgencies, and now and then an extra glass of arrack, the men enjoyed good health and high spirits; although in many parts of the country through which they passed they experienced heavy dews, and the air appeared of as pestilential a nature as that of Katadenia.

This party only encountered the enemy once; but although they were very strongly posted, and had three well-constructed batteries, they retreated so precipitately, that our soldiers with their utmost speed could not overtake them.

Lieutenant Mercer had been engaged in constant skirmishes with the Candians in the neighbourhood of Hangwell. The fort at that place is in so ruined a state, that he was obliged to take post in the modelear's house, which is inclosed by a slight wall. Here he was three times successively attacked by large bodies of the enemy, but defended his station with great abi-

lity and resolution. A considerable number of his men were wounded, and his own health had suffered from his exertions. In consequence of information to this effect, and the probability of more desperate engagements, John Orr, Esq. garrison-surgeon, was ordered from Columbo, and joined Lieutenant Mercer's detachment early on the 4th of September, there being only before that time a sub-assistant surgeon with the party.

The period of the campaign most nearly interesting to the British inhabitants of Ceylon now began to open. Trifling and insignificant as these skirmishes may seem to persons accustomed to view operations of greater magnitude, they could not be contemplated without emotion by those who knew that their existence depended on the result.

The King of Candy consulted many of the prisoners, who were treacherously detained in his dominions, concerning the possibility of his capturing Columbo. Although none of them, from their knowledge of the strength of the place, could afford him the least encouragement, yet being flattered, either through ignorance or design, by the confident exhortations of his own subjects, he determined to hazard the attempt, even at the risk of his own life. He was not ignorant of the many deaths which had occurred at Columbo, and knew well the present weakness of the garrison. Of the nature of the fortifications it is not probable that he had any correct idea, for he placed his greatest hopes of success in a few six-pounders, and nearly two hundred of our gun-lascars, whom he compelled to work them.

On the morning of the 5th of September a small party marched from Columbo to reinforce the garrison of Hangwell; and in the evening of the same day, Captain William Pollock of his Majesty's 51st regiment was sent to command the whole detachment, which did not much exceed one hundred men. He rode up, protected only by his own sword and pistols, and took charge of the post at ten o'clock P. M.

Next morning (the 6th at ten A. M.) Hangwell was attacked by the grand army of the Candians, commanded by the King in person. They advanced with more than usual boldness, firing grape-shot from their artillery, which struck the wall, behind which our troops were stationed: the effects of it however were not felt. Had balls been used, the consequences would have been more dangerous. Captain Pollock, anxious to bring the Candians as near to him as possible, made no attempt to retard their progress. When they had advanced within two hundred yards of the house, and halted as if afraid to come to closer quarters, the officer above-mentioned sent a detachment of his troops under Lieutenant Mercer through an unseen path in the woods, to enfilade the left flank of the undisciplined multitude. Having allowed time for a co-operation to take effect, he sallied forth with the remainder of his garrison, who were soon in the midst of the enemy. The slaughter from both quarters began almost at the same moment. Resistance continued about two hours, when the shot of a field-piece reaching near to the station of the King, he retreated with precipitation, and was followed by his whole army.

Several of the Candian Malays closed hand to hand with our soldiers: one of them, in the dress of a person of rank, ran a spear through the thigh of a private of the 65th regiment, who immediately charged his antagonist, and killed him.

On our side only two men were wounded on this occasion; but the slaughter of the enemy was great. All the roads near Hangwell were strewed with slain; and the coolies belonging to the detachment buried two hundred and seventy of them on the day subsequent to the battle.

The British forces got possession of a royal Candian standard, eighty Candian prisoners, two English six-pounders, one English three-pounder, one hundred and twenty English firelocks, various boxes of ammunition, the creese and sash of a Malay of high rank, a great number of Cingalese matchlocks, and many accoutrements.

But the most important acquisition made by this success was the recovering of one hundred and fifty Bengal and Madras lascars, and twenty-six Malays. Several of these unfortunate men had been slain by our artillery in the beginning of the action, as they were forced to serve the Candian guns: the others, no longer overawed by the enemy, threw themselves into the arms of the English detachment, with a demonstration of joy, which left no doubt of their sincerity. Independent of their own declaration, it was sufficiently evident that they had pointed the field-pieces so as to fire over the heads of our soldiers.

The disappointed Monarch of Candy was overtaken in his

flight by Leuke Ralehamy, Dessauve of the four corles, who led the attack of Hangwell, and the Maha Mottiar, or chief secretary of state, both of whose heads, in the violence of his indignation, he ordered to be immediately struck off; and left their dead bodies unburied in a ravine one mile beyond Roy-berg. Nor did his cruelty stop here; for a number of carcasses, which floated down the river by Hangwell, and afterwards to the Grand-pass near Columbo, proved that the execution of his own subjects was considerable and indiscriminate.

The men under the command of Captain Pollock were only convalescents, and all affected with weakness in their knees, a complaint universally felt by every person who recovered from the Ceylon fever. Had they been possessed of strength sufficient to continue the pursuit, the carnage would have been much greater; and it is highly probable that we should have had the good fortune to make the King a prisoner; a party of forty of our own Malays, stationed in his rear, were waiting anxiously for the approach of the British troops, as they had determined, on seeing them advance, to make themselves masters of his Majesty's person, and bring him over with them. But this circumstance was not then known; and the feeble condition of the soldiers rendered a halt indispensably necessary.

Incidents of this nature suggested to government the great advantages which might arise from the establishment of a small body of cavalry in the island: a troop of eighteen was soon afterwards raised; and although there has yet been no occasion for their active services in the field of battle, they have saved

the infantry from many tiresome marches, and proved of so much utility, that the number has since been increased to one hundred.

Captain Pollock destroyed a richly ornamented bungaloe erected not far from Hangwell for the reception of the King. In front of it stood two stakes, on which it was intended to impale the English prisoners: they exactly agree with the description of those barbarous instruments given by Knox in his "Historical Relation of Ceylon," published in the year 1681.

At midnight between the 6th and 7th of September a reinforcement of thirty-five Europeans was sent up to Hangwell, under the command of Captain Hankey.

These were all the men in Columbo capable of marching. Invalids and pensioners now performed the garrison duty; and it was not an unusual sight to see a centinel with only one leg mounting a guard. The town-major was the only officer left to preside over them.

On the 9th in the morning, Captain Pollock marched forward, accompanied by Captain Hankey, Lieutenants Mercer and M'Veagh of the infantry, and Worsley of the royal artillery, with a detachment of eighty rank and file Europeans, and seventy rank and file sepoys, two small cohorns, and a party of Bengal gun lascars. Having driven the enemy from the strong post of Kalloagille, where they were stationed in considerable force under the command of the new Dessauve of the four corles, Captain Pollock passed Royberg without opposition, and halted during the night at Aloot-Ambulam, six English miles beyond

Hangwell. On the tenth he proceeded by the strong post of Pua Juttia, which the enemy had abandoned, passed Avisavelly, and crossing the river, entered the Candian territories at Seetavacca, twelve miles east and by south of Hangwell. Advancing three miles farther, in a north-east direction, he drove the Candians from a strong battery at Epillapitty, where he halted that night, and the following day, to give time for Captain Buchan's detachment to arrive opposite to him at Minuangodda on the north side of the Calany-ganga. Captain Buchan, attended by Lieutenants James Campbell and D. O'Donnel, had passed from Negumbo through the Mootcoor, Mapitigam, and Hina corles. He had overcome the extreme difficulties of the road with great judgment and perseverance, and with little opposition from the enemy, or the rebels. Near Mooguroogampelly an attempt was made to attack him by surprise, but he repulsed the assailants, killed three of them, and took one prisoner.

While he was on his march, a party of thirty-six of the Malays taken at Candy joined him from the army of the second Adigar, who was proceeding from the seven corles to join the King at Ruanello.

On the morning of the 12th, both the British detachments marched forward by different routes, and on opposite sides of the river: that under Captain Pollock found the enemy posted at all the passes on the road, and very strong batteries erected for their defence, from which they were driven with considerable slaughter, and only the loss of one gun lascar wounded on our side.

On arriving at the river near Rüanello, the opposite bank was seen lined with batteries, and several pieces of cannon, from which the enemy kept up a heavy fire of round and grape shot, and a constant fire of musquetry. The remains of the grand army of the Candians, which had been defeated at Hangwell, was there assembled, reinforced by that which the second Adigar had brought from the seven corles, and they seemed determined to make an obstinate resistance.

Captain Pollock, not being sufficiently acquainted with the state of the river to attempt fording it immediately, halted his detachment a few minutes. When a ford was discovered, Captain Hankey and Lieutenant Mercer with the advance instantly pushed over. In the first attack, twenty-six Candians, including two mohottiars, were slain in a battery. The body of the enemy gave way; the assailants pursued; and Captain Buchan's detachment, after sixteen days of constant marching, appearing at this moment on the right flank of the Candian army, it was thrown into great confusion, and the frightened mountaineers fled in all directions. Had Captain Buchan got up only one hour sooner, he would have fallen on the rear of the enemy, who would then have experienced a more bloody and fatal day.

On this occasion were taken from the enemy three light six-pounders, one light three-pounder, two four-inch and three-quarters mortars, with a large quantity of almost all kinds of ammunition and ordnance stores.

These successes in some measure decided the fate of the campaign. The King of Candy felt the impotence of all his offensive preparations, and once more sought repose in the bosom of his native mountains.

The two detachments proceeded with little more opposition and joined one another at Ruanello, where they took up their quarters for the night in a palace erected for the King, in an elegant and sumptuous style, according to the Ceylonese taste. The surrounding village, the most commercial and populous in the country which was involved in war, then fell into our hands, together with magazines, and stores of provisions, which the King had long been preparing for this unfortunate expedition.

Our loss, on all these occasions, was only three Europeans, and two gun Lascars wounded.

Captain Pollock finding, next morning, that the enemy had retreated into the interior of their territory, set fire to the palace and eleven hundred houses full of provisions: and, after seeing them consumed, returned to Seetavacca and Avisavelly.

On the 14th, he came down to Hangwell, and on the 15th, both his and Captain Buchan's detachments re-entered the fort of Columbo. They brought with them three field pieces, and a party of the gun lascars, who were rescued from the hands of the Candians.

The countenances of these poor captives, restored to liberty, and to the sight of a garrison where they had never been assailed by sorrow, exhibited such signs of pious gratitude and

joyful emotion, as raised feelings of a similar nature in the hearts of many of the spectators.

The season of anxious suspense, at Columbo, was now over: the horizon brightened: and lamentation and mourning were, for a time, succeeded by thanksgiving and rejoicing.

The following general orders were issued by the Governor on the 13th of September 1803.

"Captain William Pollock of His Majesty's 51st Regiment, "in command of a detachment from the Garrison of Columbo, "having, by a rapid succession of brilliant and important vic-"tories driven the grand army of the Candians, commanded "by the King in person, out of the British Territories, taken "all their Artillery, and their Royal Standard; recovered from "them many of the Malays and Gun Lascars, who were made "prisoners by treachery at Candy, and finally seized the Ma-"gazines and Stores prepared by them, at Ruanello, within "their own limits, His Excellency the Governor is unable to "express, in adequate terms, his lively sense of the great "services rendered to his Government by that distinguished "Officer, and the small, but heroic detachment which he com-"mands.

"He requests him, however, to accept his thanks, and to "communicate them to Captain John Buchan of His Majesty's "Ceylon Native Infantry, Captain Frederick Hankey of His "Majesty's 19th Regiment, and all the Officers who have so "nobly seconded his exertions, as well as to Mr. John Orr, "Assistant Surgeon of the Bengal Artillery, for the signal ser-

" vice rendered by him in taking charge of the Lascars whom
" we recovered from the enemy.

" His Excellency further desires Captain Pollock to assure
" the non-commissioned officers and privates of his high appro-
" bation of their spirited and exemplary conduct."

While our success against the Candians was so rapid in the south-west corner of the island, it was no less effectual along the eastern coast.

By the exertions of the Officers in the districts of Galle and Matura the enemy was completely driven from those territories; and the Ceylonese subjects of Great Britain, enlightened, by recent events, with regard to the resources of our government, returned to their duty with every testimony of submission and respect.

The districts of Putlam and Chilauw were restored to perfect tranquillity; and the roads being open, the north mails, which had been for some time past dispatched by sea, were now forwarded in their usual channel.

The little fort of Hambangtotte, about thirty miles north-east of Tengalle, had been in a state of blockade on the land side since the 23d of August; but an armed vessel moored in the harbour, afforded a secure retreat by sea in case of necessity. The garrison consisted of sixty invalid Malays, commanded by Ensign John Pendergast. During the blockade he made several sorties which were attended with uniform success, drove the enemy from their advanced batteries, and took from them seven Cingalese guns, without any loss on our side.

By the 27th of August they had approached in larger bodies, erected one large battery on a hill behind the fort, and five of a smaller size along the beach within gun-shot of the Snow Minerva, the vessel then stationed in Magam bay. Ensign Pendergast determined to attack the post on the hill before day light on the morning of the 28th, and having communicated his intention, by a signal, to Mr. John M'Nicol, commander of the Snow, he hauled his vessel as close as possible to the enemy's batteries on the shore. Captain M'Nicol was thus enabled to cover the advance of the Malays to the great Candian battery, to which he directed his fire until he saw that the party had carried the post, and put the Candians to flight. He then pointed his guns at the numerous batteries on the beach, which had been keeping up a heavy fire at the vessel; and a few rounds of well-directed shot made them all retreat with terror. Their flight was so rapid that the superannuated Malays were not able to overtake them. They, however, suffered considerably by their fire, as well as that of the Snow, for they were seen running in all directions carrying off their wounded and slain. All their batteries were burned, and they, immediately afterwards, retired from the district.

Captain Beaver having heard that Hambangtotte was attacked, marched from Catoone on the 29th of August, with the force under his command to relieve the place. He arrived there on the 6th of September, but the blockade had already been raised by the spirited and judicious sortie of Ensign Pendergast supported by the co-operation of Captain M'Nicol.

On the 9th of September the garrison received a reinforcement of one corporal and eight men of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, from His Majesty's Frigate Wilhelmina, which had put into Hambangtotte road, on her way to Point de Galle.

The Candians invaded the province of Batticaloe, and succeeded in raising an almost general insurrection amongst its inhabitants. Joseph Smith, Esq. Agent of Revenue, conducted a successful expedition against them on the 3d of September, killed eight of the rebels, and dispersed the others.

Two months afterwards the Candians and rebellious inhabitants were driven to the frontiers by Lieutenant Arthur Johnston of the 19th regiment. He seized many of the rebels who were tried at Batticaloe, and one of them was executed. The greater part of the inhabitants returned to their houses, and the head men of the rebels took shelter in the mountains. Such was the tranquillity of the country, that the communication by post was re-established between Batticaloe and Trincomallee.

The Pandara Wannian, a chief of one of the British provinces, who had once been pardoned for rebellion, again revolted, and, with the assistance of a large body of Candians, at one time, nearly overran all the northern districts.

On the approach of his troops towards the village of Cottiar, a small party of the Malay regiment, stationed there, found it necessary to retreat. But that important tract of country was almost immediately recovered, and the enemy driven beyond the frontier by the light company of His Ma-

jesty's 19th regiment of foot, which was detached for that purpose from Trincomallee.

On the 25th of August, the Candians, in great force, attacked the Government-House at Moletivoe, which being untenable, Captain Driberg of the invalid Malays, withdrew the few soldiers, who were stationed at that post, in good order, to boats, which had been sent thither to secure his retreat, and carried them in safety to Jaffnapatam.

Two numerous parties of rebels and Candians penetrated into the province of Jaffna as far as Chundicolum, and the Elephants' Pass. From the former place they were driven by a small party of the 34th regiment, commanded by Lieutenant Downing, who was detached from Jaffnapatam, and succeeded in burning and destroying the magazines collected by them.

The other party surrounded the small redoubt at Elephants' Pass, and unfortunately surprised one European soldier, and two privates of the Jaffnapatam independent company, whom they barbarously murdered.

They remained there for a day and a night, but retired on the approach of Lieutenant Jewell of the 19th regiment, with a detachment from the garrison of Jaffnapatam, of which place he was then commandant. Next day the enemy entirely evacuated that valuable district.

The Pandara Wannian came down, in person, towards Vertivoe, with a great force, but retreated almost immediately on the approach of Major William Vincent of His Majesty's 19th regiment, with a part of the Manaar independent company.

By the active and judicious exertions of that officer, the district of Manaar was soon entirely cleared of the enemy.

At this period disaffection grew apace amongst the principal courtiers and subjects of the King of Candy. They had been for some time irritated by the murder of the Dessauve Leuke, and other acts of cruelty. The widows of that nobleman, and of the minister who was killed with him at Royberg, having been refused permission by the King to come down to the place of their husbands' death, to collect their remains, and perform the last duties, were said to have laid violent hands upon themselves. The whole Candian country was represented to be, at the same time, in a state of the greatest misery and terror.

The enemy was driven from Moletivoe and its neighbourhood by a detachment sent from Trincomallee, under the command of Captain Edward Madge of His Majesty's 19th regiment; and Comarasegra, Modelear of Moletivoe, strongly suspected of treason, was taken prisoner.

Another detachment also arrived there from Jaffnapatam, under the command of Lieutenant John Jewell of His Majesty's 19th regiment, having burned, on its march, some strong works thrown up by the enemy, and seized a considerable quantity of their cattle.

A third detachment marched from Manaar on the 27th of October, for the purpose of co-operating with those sent from Trincomallee and Jaffna. It was commanded by Captain Frederick-William Von Driberg of the invalid Malays. He had

the good fortune to surprise the Pandara Wannian's troops at Cutchilamadu about five o'clock in the morning of the 31st: killed a great many of his people, took forty-six prisoners, and got possession of one Cingalese gun, mounted on a low carriage, carrying a ball of one pound and a half weight, fifty-five stand of arms, twelve pikes, two swords, two creeses, one bayonet, one barrel, and two baskets of ammunition. Sixteen houses, in which the Chief of the Wanny had lodged his provisions, were burned, and his people were dispersed in different directions through the woods.

Captain Driberg and Lieutenant Jewell proceeded to Trincomallee; and, after arriving there, set out on two separate expeditions to clear the Wanny district of the remains of the enemy, and to restore the public tranquillity. In these objects they perfectly succeeded, having overcome, with the greatest perseverance and ability, the various impediments with which they met from the heavy rains and flooded state of the country.

Intelligence having been received at head-quarters, early in October, that the first Adigar of Candy had assembled a very considerable force at Buddha Gedera in the Saffragam corle, with an intention of invading the British territories, Captain William Macpherson of His Majesty's 12th regiment of foot, Brigade Major to General Macdowall, was detached with a party to disperse his army. The detachment consisted of Lieutenants Mercer and Keyt of His Majesty's 51st regiment, four Serjeants, fifty rank and file Europeans, seventy Malays, fifty sepoys, two cohorns, four men of the Bengal artillery, and a

complement of gun lascars, accompanied by Thomas Christie, Esq. chief surgeon, and arrack and provisions for fourteen days carried on elephants and coolies.

Captain Macpherson marched from Columbo, in a south-east direction, at five o'clock A. M. on the 6th of October. At seven A. M. he halted at Panameady, a fine village situate on the banks of the Capapowella river, about half way between Galkisse and Cotta, and five miles from Columbo. The road was sandy, and lay chiefly through the cinnamon plantations. He marched again at two P. M. through a wild jungle, about three passed the village of Barralorgami, and, at half past four arrived at Bokoondera, a considerable village.

On the 7th, at five o'clock A. M. he resumed his march, and at half past seven reached Amblamgoddy. The weather was fine, and the road good, through a populous and cultivated country. He marched again at two P. M. and arrived at Puttawatta at half past four. The road and country continued of the same description, and still higher cultivation appeared on advancing into the Rygam corle, which commences two miles beyond Bokoondera. One field was neatly dressed, and furrowed, with a row of yams on each ridge. At Puttawatta there is a ruin, which is said to have been the residence of a Cingalese King, who fled from Cotta when the Portuguese attacked that place.

On the 8th, the detachment marched at six o'clock A. M. At ten halted at Kalloopahan, distant eight miles. The first part of the road was good, and had evidently been made with

care: the latter part was through a thick jungle, hilly, and frequently intersected with nullahs, or ravines. Close to the Rest-House the troops crossed the river Maha Oia by a wooden bridge, but the elephants and horses forded it. About half way on this stage, they passed a considerable building, said to be a Dutch church, but built of the materials, and evidently on the foundation of a Cingalese temple. Close to it stood a number of upright pillars, consisting of one stone each, similar to those at Dondera-Head. At two o'clock P. M. the detachment resumed its march, and at five arrived at Namby Paan, on the banks of the Kallu-ganga, the opposite side of which marks the limits of the Candian territory. The road, which the troops marched this afternoon, was in pretty good repair; but through a wild uncultivated country, frequently intersected with ravines, and deep rivulets. The Rest-House at Namby-Paan is comfortable, and was, for some time before, occupied by one of our watches, consisting of a Cangaany, and three Lascoreens, who reported that the Candians never entered the British territory at this place, but that their watches were close at hand. The Kallu-ganga is here both broad and deep, and the banks, on both sides, are covered with wood. The banks are very high, not less than ten feet above the present level of the water. They are, however, often overflown after heavy rains. The Rest-House is, on this account, raised upon wooden pillars about four feet above the level of the ground. The troops halted in an open, cleared space, to which there is only one entrance from the Candian frontier, and it is protected by

two considerable ravines, where a picquet was posted, consisting of six Europeans and twelve natives.

On the morning of the 9th of October arrangements were made for leaving the elephants at this place, with a detachment of twenty Malays and sepoys under a native officer. At one o'clock P. M. Don Adrian, Modelear of the guides, returned from reconnoitring the enemy, and reported to Captain Macpherson that the Adigar, with a large body of Candians, had crossed the Callu-ganga higher up, and was advancing to meet the British party. The troops, in consequence of this information, set out immediately, the van guard consisting of eighteen Europeans, and twelve natives. The roads through which they passed were more difficult than any that had previously been experienced by British soldiers on the island. The way was frequently intersected by deep ravines, and, in some places, it was formed by large stones, piled like steps, ascending and descending steep rocks. Some Candian batteries and watch-houses were destroyed, and two Candians were taken prisoners. After a most laborious march of two days, the detachment arrived on the banks of the Coura-ganga, nearly at the place where it falls into the Callu-ganga, commonly called the river of Caltura. The Coura-ganga is there about sixty feet broad, the stream rapid, and the banks rocky and steep. A narrow wooden bridge is thrown over it, but was, at that time, in so bad repair, that scarcely a single man, without a load, could pass along it. By three o'clock P.M. it was rendered passable, although still so difficult, that it took from that hour until

six P. M. before the small detachment and baggage were got across. The horses swam, assisted by withes made into a strong warp, by which the men, who held the horses' bridles, pulled themselves across. The party halted, on the opposite bank, in the midst of thick brush wood, from the branches of which the soldiers made some shelter from the rains, as tents could not be conveyed.

On the following morning, (the 11th,) at six o'clock A. M. the detachment resumed its march along the bank of the river through a road almost as bad as before, and in many places overflowed with water. After marching three miles, the road became better, and the country put on a more cultivated appearance, exhibiting many neat villages, surrounded with groves of cocoa-nut trees, and fields of rice; all of which the mode of warfare pursued, rendered it necessary to burn, and destroy as much as possible.

In the course of the march, the advance fell in with several picquets of the enemy, which, after exchanging a few shot, betook themselves to flight. About noon the party halted at Cahangamma. Soon afterwards a boat came across the river with three native Cingalese, who said that they belonged to the Rygam-corle, that they had been at Buddhagedera in the capacity of merchants, that the town was deserted by the Adigar and his followers, and that there was no enemy in the neighbourhood, besides the picquets which had lately fled. The march was resumed at half past two o'clock P. M. The first part of the road was bad, but it became better as it approached

the Hindoo Pagoda of Saffragam, which the party passed about four o'clock P. M. and proceeded to Ratana Puly, where it arrived at five P. M. The road was newly made, and, in many places, fresh turfs were turned up on each side of it, which is a mark of respect always practised, in that country, on roads where a great man is expected to travel. The Candians, in small parties, fired occasionally from the midst of thickets, but our troops advanced this far without any loss. The line halted, and the van guard struck off a little to the right, when it immediately received a fire of grasshopper guns, and musketry from the opposite bank of the river. On this occasion one private of the 51st regiment was severely wounded. But the fire was soon silenced, by the throwing of a few shells from the cohorns. Lieutenant C. W. Mercer was then sent, with a party to the left, to set fire to the Resting-House of the Adigar, which he effected, and returned without loss, although often fired at from the opposite bank of the river, where the principal part of the town of Buddhagedera is situate.

The river, at this place, is broad, deep, and rapid. There were no boats, or other means in readiness, for crossing it. The stock of arrack and provisions was extremely small. The rain fell in large quantities. The rivers began to swell, and there was reason to apprehend that the Candians would attempt to cut away the bridges. From these considerations, Captain Macpherson determined to march his detachment back to Saffragam. The party moved in three divisions, the doolies and baggage, for the sake of security, being placed in the centre.

A heavy fall of rain commenced before the march began, and continued until near seven o'clock in the evening, when the troops reached the Pagoda of Saffragam. This is a regular Hindoo place of worship, built on the same plan as those on the island of Ramisseram, and the continent of India: and is, probably, of greater extent than any other which now remains entire in Ceylon. The covered galleries, or low passages, with rows of stone pillars on each side, are built in the form of a cross, surrounded by an oblong area. The towers above the gateways are buildings of much solidity, laboriously ornamented. The whole is inclosed by a high stone wall, on the outside of which is a broad street, bounded by a square of comfortable houses, at each corner of which is a public choultry, or place of accommodation for strangers. The apartments of the Pagoda afforded excellent shelter for the troops; who found, in several chests, a greater quantity of silver and copper coins than they were capable of carrying away. The Malays, probably from motives of superstition, refused to receive any share of them: and almost all the indigent coolies disdained the sacrilege of either entering the Pagoda, or touching the coin. The idols had been removed, but a great many beautiful elephants' tusks, and other curious articles remained, which could not be brought away.

The troops left Saffragam at half past five o'clock A. M. on the 12th, and, after a fatiguing march, reached the Couraganga at one P. M. and crossed the river by the bridge, which was found in the same condition they had left it. Nothing of

the enemy was seen, except a few stragglers on the opposite banks, who did not attempt to offer any molestation. All the houses and huts on the way were burned and destroyed by our people. After having passed the river, they halted on the road leading to Avisavelly, which turns to the right, between the Callu, and the Coura-ganga. At half past four P. M. the march was renewed towards Avisavelly, leaving the hill of Vellihalligeta on the left. The road along which they travelled this day was excellent and well made, being of a proper breadth, and having thick brushwood and trees on each side. During the Dutch government in the island, the superintendant of cinnamon plantations performed a journey in this direction once every six months. About half past five P. M. the party halted, for the night, at the village of Mallooagalla, or Akounar, where there were houses enough to afford shelter, and a considerable number of well cultivated fields. All the way, and in every direction, the thick woods are intersected by well beaten foot paths, from which it may be concluded that there are, in the neighbouring country, many hamlets and cleared spots well inhabited.

The party marched on the 13th, at half past two o'clock P. M. and, about half past five, halted at the village of Nacandella, distant five miles. It appeared to have been just deserted by the inhabitants, and furnished abundance of accommodation for the troops. The gardens were well stocked with cocoanut and plantain trees, black pepper plants, and other useful productions. The cattle were fat, and the surrounding fields

exhibited a very fertile appearance. It rained during the whole march, but the road was good, although sometimes broken by small ravines, winding through a beautiful valley clothed with luxuriant herbage, bounded on the left by a range of mountains, and on the right by woods and forests. One Candian was surprised and taken prisoner in a hut near the road. He gave information that the villagers had retired the day before into the hills, and that he had ventured down only to fetch away some rice for the use of his family.

On the morning of the 14th, the party marched nine miles and a half to Avisavelly, where a British post was established, and the necessary shelter provided. The road was irregular, often interrupted by ravines, small hills, and rice fields overflowed with water. The appearance of the country was not so beautiful as that which presented itself during the march of the day before, but it was more cultivated, and all the houses were inclosed in groves of cocoa-nut trees. Five miles from Nacandella a diminutive Pagoda was seen, but not destroyed. All the other buildings on the road were burned to the ground. Two miles farther on a fortified post of the enemy was discovered, which appeared to have been raised in the preceding February. This was set fire to, and after marching two miles more, the Candian territory was left in the rear, and the troops entered the Hewagam-corle, which is only separated from that of Saffragam by a ravine.

During the whole period of this expedition, both officers and men were extremely infested by small leeches, which

fastened on every part of their bodies, and drew blood, but without occasioning much immediate pain, or any consequent inflammation.

Avisavelly is a post situate on a branch of the Calany-ganga, commonly called the Sitawak river, by which the Hew-agam is separated from the three corles. It is only one mile distant from the termination of the Saffragam corle. The river is about sixty yards broad, and is, at present, deep even close to the banks. It was, however, fordable during the course of the preceding month.

All the European soldiers, with the sick and infirm of the detachment, were sent down to the Grand Pass at Columbo in boats. The current ran at the rate of four miles an hour. About three miles from Avisavelly, the Citawak branch of the river falls into the Calany-ganga, and one mile farther down the Candian territory ends, and the river runs between the Hina, and Hewagam corles, passing close by Hangwell, in its course towards the sea. The Rest-House at Hangwell is made a fortified post, which continues to be guarded by our troops. After passing it, the banks of the river are low, covered with wood, and but little varied. At Kadavilly, half way from Hangwell to Columbo, another post is established; Captain Macpherson, with the Malays and sepoys, marched by these places, and finished their route on the 16th of October.

On the march made by this detachment eight hundred Candian houses were destroyed, and in them a large quantity of areka nuts and paddee. The object of this expedition was

executed as far as circumstances would allow: and the services performed promised to assist in terminating the unpleasant warfare, into which we had been forced by the conduct of our savage enemies.

A detachment, of similar strength, was sent in the same direction, early in December, under the command of Captain Robert Moubray of his Majesty's 80th regiment, Aide-de-Camp to the Governor, and Acting Deputy Adjutant-general. The great deficiency of Captains in the different regiments rendered it necessary to employ those belonging to the staff of the army.

Captain Moubray reached Buddhagedera, the object of his march, on the 7th of December, after having experienced considerable opposition at the two arduous passes of the Culoo and Curawetty mountains, boundaries between the Candian and British territories. On the 8th, the detachment was employed in burning and destroying all the houses, stores, and gardens in the rich province of Saffragam. For its protection all the Malays in the Candian service, as well as the inhabitants of the Three and Four Corles, had been assembled, but were dispersed with great slaughter by our troops. On the 12th, the detachment arrived at Hangwell, having however to regret the loss of all its baggage, and thirteen men killed and wounded, of which three were Europeans, the rest natives and camp followers.

Lieutenant Maurice O'Connell of his Majesty's 51st regiment, commanding at Putlam, made, on the 30th of Novem-

ber last, an incursion into the Candian territory, in that neighbourhood, at the head of sixty sepoys, and invalid Malays, laid waste a considerable extent of country, burned and brought away a great quantity of grain, and areka nuts, which the inhabitants had been for some time collecting there for the use of the Candian government, and destroyed a provision of salt, which they had laid in, sufficient for the consumption of two years.

Captain Robert Blackall of his Majesty's 51st regiment, about the middle of December, made an incursion from Negumbo into the seven corles. He reached Netty Polly Cadera, the object of his march, with little obstruction; but the greater part of the stores, collected there, had been removed. Barracks for a great number of men, however, were burned, together with the residence of the Dessauve, who had fled towards Candy on the approach of our troops.

The Candians still continued to harass us on the frontiers, notwithstanding the measures taken to drive them into the interior: and in the month of March in the following year, (1804) they had made preparations for a general invasion of the British settlements. This, however, was prevented by a general attack made by us on their own country, which proved on every side successful, and terminated with scarcely any loss on our part. After this some overtures from the second Adigar induced the governor to send a priest of Buddha to Candy, to discover the situation and sound the intentions of the court. They were by no means such as would lead to an honourable

and secure peace. To accelerate that event, active operations were again begun by us in the month of September, on every side of the Candian dominions, particularly in the Saffragam corle, where the chief Adigar was residing at the head of a considerable force, and in a state of very doubtful amity with the King. This minister still endeavoured to continue his intrigues, but was, of course, not listened to by our government. In October and November our troops returned into garrison. New overtures were set on foot by us through private agents, but these were put an end to by a general invasion of our territories by the Candians in February 1805. They were probably induced to this measure by an idea that our troops were no longer sufficient for our defence, as two battalions of Bengal volunteers, which had been sent to Ceylon the preceding year by the government-general of India, had returned to the continent. The military establishment of the island had however been reinforced by his Majesty's 66th regiment, by seven hundred Caffrees, who were forming into a useful and hardy corps, and by numerous levies of sepoys raised in the territories under the government of Madras; so that the strength of our garrisons enabled us to act with vigour and effect. The Candians were completely routed, and retired from all quarters, with great loss, into their own country. Soon afterwards, the first Adigar hastened to the capital: all approach to it was shut up, and the public was for three weeks kept in suspense as to the motives of these extraordinary measures. It then appeared that the King had been seized with the small-pox, and that,

during his illness, Pelimé Talawve had reinstated himself in the fullest authority. Indirect advances were soon after made by the Candians for a tacit cessation of hostilities, which has been acted upon ever since, and which, as it proceeds from the fatigue and weakness of the enemy, may be considered as durable as any written treaty. The most solemn treaty which could be made, they would not hesitate to infringe on the first favourable opportunity; and during the power of the present King and Adigar, it is not easy for us to agree with honour to a friendly alliance.

Deaths in Ceylon in the year 1803, *and beginning of* 1804, *exclusive of the Garrison taken in Candy.*

His Majesty's 51st regiment, Thomas Anthony Reeder, Esq. Surgeon; Lieutenant Patrick Campbell; Lieutenant Peter Campbell; Lieutenant and Adjutant Abraham Robinson; Lieutenant Alexander Moore; Lieutenant Henry Stamer; Lieutenant Dominic O'Donnel; Lieutenant Maurice O'Connel.

His Majesty's 65th regiment, Captain Edward Bullock; Lieutenant William Ollenranshaw.

His Majesty's 73d regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel B. G. Barbut.

His Majesty's 19th Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Hunter.

His Majesty's Malay regiment, Captain Paul Carrington; Lieutenant ..... Howe; Lieutenant Bousset; Lieutenant Dri-

berg; Lieutenant Sutherland; Ensign Moses; Ensign John Grant; Adjutant Henderson.

His Majesty's Ceylon Infantry, Lieutenant Valliere; Lieutenant Laughton; Ensign Riddle.

East India Company's Service, Major David Blair of the Madras Infantry; Lieutenant Gellie of the Madras Artillery.

Ceylon Civil Service, Gavin Hamilton, Esq. Silvester Gordon, Esq. Joseph Wright, Esq. Richard Bourne, Esq. Charles Manage, Esq. ..... Schwallie, Esq. Beauvoir Dobree, Esq. Mr. William Keys, Sutler.

March of the Troops under Major-General MACDOWALL *from Columbo and back.*

Date. 1803.	Encamped at	Distance. M.	F.	Y.	Total. M.	F.	Y.
	Route to Candy.						
January 31.	Near Mootwal	4	2	110			
February 2.	Jaellè (crossed the Mutwal in boats)	8	6	110	13	1	0
3.	Carrinagamme (crossed the Dandigam in boats)	8	2	0	21	3	0
4.	Halpy	10	0	0	31	3	0
5.	Allogoolie	9	0	0	40	3	0
6.	Kattadenia	4	1	0	44	4	0
10.	Malgamooa (crossed the Mahaoia fordable)	7	1	110	55	5	110
11.	Dambadenia	4	7	0	56	4	110
16.	Kadroo Ellie	10	1	110	66	6	0
17.	Bank of the Magroo Oia (almost dry)	6	0	0	72	0	0
18.	Bank of the Dick Oia (then very shallow)	15	4	0	87	4	0
19.	Geeriegamme (Temple)	5	3	0	92	7	0
20.	Kattagostally	7	4	0	100	3	0
21.	Palace of Candy (crossed the Maharilla-ganga on rafts)	2	6	10	103	1	10
	Route to Columbo.						
April 1.	Geeriegamme from head-quarters	9	6	110	112	7	120
2.	Bank of the Coss Pottoo Oia (a rivulet)	8	6	0	121	5	120
3.	D°. of the Veh Aoudoorior oia (almost dry)	10	1	55	131	6	175
4.	Wisnaweh (a granary)	11	6	0	143	4	175
6.	Geeriolih (crossed the Maha Oia (fordable)	13	2	165	157	0	100
7.	Allogoolih	10	1	110	167	1	210
8.	Kerinagamme	16	4	0	183	5	210
9.	Columbo (crossed the Dandigam & Mootwal rivers)	21	6	0	205	3	210

N. B. The conclusion is the General's march. The troops returned on the 11th.

March of Lieut. Col. BARBUT'S *Detachment from Trincomallee to Candy.*

Date. 1803.	Encamped at	Miles.	Total.
February 4.	Tamblegamme (by water)	12	
5.	Candelay	16	28
6. 7.	Halted		
8.	Jungle	8	36
9.	Allataville	10	46
10.	Jungle	10	56
11.	Minary	10	66
12.	Jungle	12	78
13.	Gonava	12	90
14.	Halted		
15.	Neragoma	8	98
16.	Nalendy	10	108
17.	Allola	15	123
18.	Allatchie Gravilt	10	133
19.	King's Garden	8	141
20.	Walla Poloa	1	142

CHAPTER V.

EXTRACTS FROM THE GENERAL MEDICAL REPORT OF THE TROOPS SERVING IN CEYLON FOR THE MONTH OF APRIL 1803.

" *His Majesty's* 19*th Regiment.*

" THE men of his Majesty's 19th regiment remaining at Trincomallee continue very healthy, and the detachment of the corps serving in the Candian territory has hitherto suffered less from sickness than the other European troops employed in that country. The superior healthiness of the 19th regiment may, I think, be attributed to three different causes, which have all in a great degree contributed to render it less sickly than the 51st regiment, which has suffered so dreadfully. The first of these is, that the 19th regiment consists chiefly of a remarkably fine body of middle aged men, who have long been inured to a hot climate, and accustomed to active service in the field in different parts of India, while the 51st regiment is made up in general of old men and boys, who have been in garrison at Columbo almost constantly since their arrival in this country. The second of these is, their being habituated to the particular climate of Trincomallee, which, in many respects, resembles that of Candy, especially in the great variation of temperature between the day and night, which is often at Trincomallee above twenty degrees of Farenheit's thermometer in

twenty-four hours, while at Columbo the uniformity of temperature is so great, that in the course of the year, the thermometer seldom varies fourteen degrees. The third cause, which, I have no doubt, had great effect in preventing the troops from Trincomallee being so sickly as those from Columbo, is, that the country through which they passed on the eastern side of the island, has been found from present and former experience to be much more healthy than the interior of the western side of Ceylon, particularly the banks of the Kaymelle river, and the Seven Corles, through which the march of the troops from Columbo chiefly lay, where the country is very woody, marshy, and low, until it rises at once in the high mountains of Galle Gederah, and Geeriegamme. The ascent on the other side of the island is more gradual, and the country through which the troops marched is drier, abounding less in wood, and not lying on the banks of any great river, which, in the interior of this island, and other parts of India, are in general observed to be unhealthy.

"The disease from which most of the men of the 19th have died has been Berry-berry, a species of dropsy combined with great debility, and frequent spasms, the occurrence and mortality of which among the European troops at Trincomallee, with the best mode of cure and prevention, I have had frequent occasion to mention in former reports.

"Mr. Hope, assistant-surgeon of the 19th regiment, in charge of the detachment at Candy, has been very attentive in sending me a regular account of his practice in each case,

and from his journal it appears that the malignancy of fever has been much less among the 19th at Candy, than in the 51st regiment."

Twenty men of the 19th regiment died this month.

" *His Majesty's 51st Regiment.*

" The very remarkable mortality in this corps may be attributed, in some degree, to the hard duty, privation of comforts, and the climate to which they were exposed in Candy, but still more to the nature of the country through which they marched on their return to Columbo, the baneful influence of which has been most strikingly exemplified in the detachment of the 65th regiment, employed, for a very short time, on the frontiers of Candy.

" The town of Candy is situate in a small plain, which is surrounded on every side by high mountains, almost entirely covered with trees, brushwood and jungle. The climate is humid, and the degree of temperature between the day and night very variable: the thermometer ranging frequently in the course of twenty-four hours from 69° to 95°; so that hot sultry days were frequently succeeded by cold chilly nights, and heavy morning fogs. The variation of temperature was, however, still more remarkable on the banks of the large rivers Kaymelle, and Mahavilla-ganga; and I am apt to believe that the 51st regiment, even when stationed in Candy, suffered much from taking the duty of a picquet at Gonaroovah on the banks of the Mahavilla-ganga, as I have constantly observed

in the course of the campaign, that all detachments or garrisons, stationed on the banks of the great rivers, have suffered most remarkably from their proximity. The diet of the men at Candy consisted almost solely of beef and rice, without any admixture of fresh vegetables, and but little addition of spice, or other condiment. This is by no means a healthy diet, and will readily be conceived to predispose to many diseases, particularly to Berry-berry, which has, at different times, been so extremely fatal to the troops in Ceylon, and to which complaint it will be found that the greater number of deaths that occurred in Candy are to be attributed. Among the causes of disease in the troops at Candy, we ought certainly to mention the constant and hard duty, particularly on working parties, to which the men were subjected by the exigencies of the service, at a time when they were limited to half the quantity of spirituous liquor usually issued to them in barracks, and almost totally deprived of tobacco, to the liberal use of which they had almost all been accustomed. These causes appear sufficient to account for the number of sick left in Candy, and must be supposed to create a disposition to disease in all the men of the 51st; but for the more immediate cause of the very severe and fatal fever with which the men were almost universally attacked on the march, and after their return to garrison, we must look to the nature of the country through which the army passed on their return to Columbo, and to the climate and weather to which they were exposed on their march.

" The road from Candy to Columbo lies chiefly through the

province of the seven corles, and along the banks of the Kaymelle, which, as has been hinted, is a low marshy country abounding in wood, and consequently in many places covered with a layer of decayed vegetable matter, which by the generation and extrication of foul and inflammable air, is known to vitiate the atmosphere so highly, particularly in situations where the miasmata cannot be dispelled by the sun or wind, that a disease of the greatest malignancy is often produced by even a few hours exposure to its influence.

"The 51st regiment marched from Candy on the 1st of April, and arrived at Columbo on the 11th of that month. They generally struck their tents very early in the morning, but owing to the weakly state of the men, and difficulty of getting on the sick and baggage, they seldom reached their encamping ground till nearly noon, and were thus necessarily exposed to fatigue and the heat of the sun during the day, and to cold dews, and a vitiated atmosphere at night. These are the most common causes of remittent fever in hot climates: and troops employed in the interior of Ceylon must at all times be in a considerable degree subjected to their operation, and suffer much in consequence; but, in the present instance, the maliguity and universality of this fever was so great, that in enumerating the ordinary causes of disease, we must mention an uncommonly unhealthy season which has occasioned the greatest mortality among the natives of the country, as well as among the troops employed in the field.

"The inhabitants attribute the unhealthiness of the season,

in a great degree, to the long drought and late setting in of the usual monsoon, or strong south-west winds attended with heavy rain. During December, January, February, and March, there was scarcely a shower in the interior or western side of Ceylon, and the rain only commenced partially in April, when the troops were on their march. From my diary I observe, that we had rain on the 2d, 3d, 4th, 6th, and 8th of April, without any wind, and I am convinced that the troops on their march down, suffered much from this state of the weather. For although great falls of rain that lay the country under water, generally check and put a stop to the progress of this fever, it will readily be conceived that a few showers, after a long drought, must be prejudicial, not only by exposing the men to wet and cold, but by stirring up and moistening the decayed vegetable matter, promoting the extrication of unwholesome vapours, and consequently vitiating the atmosphere.

"The fever from which the troops from Candy have suffered so dreadfully, as it has equalled in its ravages the yellow fever of the West Indies, has also in its symptoms closely resembled that exterminating malady, as it has been described by different authors. We have here had the same excessive depression of spirits and strength, restlessness, anxiety, oppression, delirium, coma, distressing, bilious, and even black vomiting, and above all the same extreme yellowness of the skin and eyes which has given the name to the disease in the West Indies.

"The practice of the different English surgeons has been

pretty uniform in this fever, and although, from its extreme malignity, the mortality has been very great, yet the remedies employed have evidently, in a great many instances, saved the patients, and snatched them from the jaws of death; and we have reason to be satisfied, after an extensive experience and trial of a variety of medicines, that the practice now generally approved, and almost universally adopted throughout India, has answered much better than any other.

"This consists a good deal in arresting the progress of the fever by the affection of the system with mercury, which, when accomplished, seldom fails to put an end to the disease, or greatly relieve its symptoms. Other means of cure have, at the same time, been assiduously employed, such as emetics, purgatives, antimonial and saline medicines in the early stage of the disease, throwing in bitters and bark during the remissions, preventing the violence of the accessions of fever by the timely use of opium, supporting the strength of the patient with wine and nourishment, watching the state of the bowels, and rousing the system when necessary by blisters and other stimulants.

"The best preventive against this fever, is, I believe, regular and good living, with the moderate use of wine, spirits, and tobacco, if formerly accustomed to these, preserving the bowels in a regular, and rather open state; avoiding exposure to the heat of the sun, and night dews or rain, as much as possible, and, if necessarily exposed to them, guarding against their pernicious effects, by proportioning the warmth of the clothing to

the degree of temperature. The class of men who, I think, have hitherto been most exempt from fever, are the officers of the general staff, and the medical men, who, although they suffered much fatigue and anxiety during the day, had no night duty to perform, and generally slept in bed. The affection of the system with mercury, though so successful in stopping the progress of the fever, has no effect in preventing it when employed between the time of exposure to the cause of disease, and the time of its appearance. In proof of this I may mention that many of the men came down from Candy with Berry-berry, and other diseases requiring mercury, by the use of which their original complaints were cured, but, at the usual time, they were generally seized with fever, which among them was extremely fatal in consequence of their being debilitated by former disease.

" The most common time of the fever's appearance after exposure to the miasmata, is ten, twelve, or fourteen days, as may be particularly remarked with respect to the detachment of the 65th regiment; but it often also appears sooner, and in some few instances occurred even eighteen or twenty days after the return of the troops to garrison, but after an interval of this length, every individual may be considered as safe from an original attack, although relapses take place at a much later period.

" It may be of use in a military, as well as a medical point of view, to remark, that, after very attentive observation, I am now convinced that both original attacks and relapses have

occurred more frequently about the full and change of the moon than at other times, but whether this may be attributed to the frequent unsettled state of the weather at these periods, or to a fixed determined influence which that body, in its revolutions, exercises over the human constitution, as in the case of the tides, I am at a loss to determine. The latter is the opinion of Doctor Balfour and some other eminent physicians, who have adduced many facts to prove it, in the belief of which, I confess, I was rather incredulous, until induced to attend to the truth of the hypothesis by my own observations in this prevailing fever.

"It is so far fortunate, that this disease has never, in the smallest degree, shewn itself to be contagious, as, notwithstanding the necessarily crowded state of the hospitals, no single instance has occurred of an attendant's being seized with the fever who had not on the march been exposed to the vitiated atmosphere, and other exciting causes."

Eighty-seven men of the 51st died this month.

"*His Majesty's 65th Regiment.*

Extract from the Surgeon's Remarks.

"The fever which has been so fatal to the 65th regiment, "during the month of April, has surpassed in violence any "disease of the same nature I ever witnessed in India. In its "first attack it bore a close resemblance to the common bili- "ous remittent fever, to which the European constitution is so

" remarkably subject in India, when exposed to a hot sun during the day, and a highly vitiated atmosphere in the night. " The mortality attending it however has been much greater " than in any former instance, and may, in my opinion, be " ascribed to three circumstances: the peculiar malignity of " the disease itself; the youth and habit of body of the soldiers " of the 65th, who are all young men unaccustomed to a hot " climate, and to their want of medical assistance on the first " attack of the fever. The different detachments of the regi- " ment employed on the late service amounted in all to three " officers, and eighty-three non-commissioned officers and pri- " vates, of which number scarcely one man has escaped the " disease. On a reference to the journal it will be seen that " several men of the first party who came from Fort Frederic, " were, on their admission into the hospital, so far exhausted " by it as to preclude the possibility of receiving benefit from " medicine, and died in the course of one or two days. In " many other cases it has terminated fatally before the end of " the month, and the remainder, although included in the " column 'Relieved,' continue to labour under a most severe " disease, which, judging from the experience of the preceding " month, will most likely prove fatal to a great proportion of " the number. In the treatment of these men I have followed " the plan now generally adopted in India, and had the satis- " faction to observe, that, on the system becoming affected with " mercury, there was, in almost every instance, an immediate " relief of the most distressing symptoms, such indeed as I

"had hitherto been accustomed to regard as a complete solu-"
"tion of the disease. Relapses, however, were experienced
" in every case, attended by the most obstinate irritability of
" the stomach, and in some instances with dysenteric symp-
" toms, which frequently appeared to be the immediate causes
" of death. During the course of the disease the usual pal-
" liatives were employed for particular symptoms, and in every
" case in which the state of the stomach would admit of it,
" wine and a nourishing diet were freely given."

The detachment of the 65th regiment, which has suffered so dreadfully from the fever, marched from Columbo on the 13th of March, and were principally stationed at Fort Frederic, where they arrived on the 17th of March. For the first ten days scarcely a man complained, but after that period they fell ill so rapidly, that when I visited them on the 6th of April, on the march of the army through Fort Frederic, I found that not one person of the whole detachment stationed there was free from fever. It appears that there is something peculiarly pestilential in the climate of Fort Frederic, as besides the detachment of the 65th, almost every person who was stationed there for even a few days, has had a severe and generally fatal attack: this may, I believe, be attributed to the particularly damp, low, and close situation of Katadenia, which seems peculiarly calculated to promote the formation of a vitiated atmosphere.

Fort Frederic (Katadenia) is about thirty miles from the sea coast, on the banks of the Kaymelle river. The sur-

rounding country is marshy and covered with jungle, and the Post itself is built in a low situation, for the convenience of a canal, by means of which the boats with grain and other articles can be brought up to the doors of the store-houses. The water of the river is, in some places, impregnated with vegetable matter from the trees that overhang it, but in other respects is pure and wholesome. As to climate, the air was in general extremely moist, and the variation in temperature between the day and night very considerable; Farenheit's thermometer often ranging in the course of twenty-four hours from 69° to 99°. The fogs in the night and morning were in consequence extremely thick and heavy.

The remarkable mortality amongst the 65th detachment may, I think, with great propriety be attributed to the causes enumerated by Mr. Orr. The second is in proof that, if possible, we ought to avoid employing raw unseasoned troops on actual service in this country. The third, viz. the want of medical assistance in the commencement of the disease, which was owing to both the medical men who were sent to Fort Frederic being seized with the prevailing fever, shews us the necessity of an active practice in this complaint, proportioned to the malignancy of the symptoms, for we have generally found, that such cases as were from accident or neglect trifled with in the first instance, have terminated fatally.

Mr. Orr has much merit in having persevered during the present sickly season, in keeping a full and regular journal of his practice in every case, agreeably to the regulations esta-

blished for the medical department in this island by the late Doctor Ewart, the utility of which has been strongly exemplified during the prevalence of this epidemic fever, as, without such assistance to the memory, I am well assured, from my own experience, and the testimony of the other surgeons, that it is impossible, in crowded hospitals, to conduct the practice with regularity and precision, or to prescribe with any satisfaction to the surgeon himself, or prospect of advantage to his patient.

Thirty-one men of the 65th regiment died this month.

Detachments of Bengal and Madras Artillery stationed at Candy, in charge of Assistant-Surgeon Henry Holloway.

The casualties among the artillery are rather greater in proportion than among the 19th regiment stationed at Candy, which I am apt to believe is in a considerable degree owing to the detachment of Bengal artillery having caught the seeds of infection on their march from Columbo to Candy. In proof of this it ought also to be mentioned that two companies of the 19th regiment that marched by the same route, evidently suffered more than those that came from the other side of the island. Mr. Holloway, who, as garrison surgeon, had charge of these detachments, as well as of all the sick left at Candy, by the corps returning to Columbo, has evinced the greatest attention to his duty during this dreadful season of sickness and mortality; and, notwithstanding the great press of business,

has persevered in keeping a detailed and regular journal of his practice in every case, which I have perused with the greatest satisfaction. It bears the strongest testimony to his great ability and exertions, and is to me a convincing proof that the sick left at Candy have enjoyed, for the cure of their complaints, and alleviation of their distress, all the advantages which great medical skill and ability, aided with most unremitting zeal and humanity, could afford.[a]

Seven men of these detachments died this month.

Detachment of Bengal Artillery stationed at Columbo, in charge of Assistant-Surgeon John Orr.

This small detachment has hitherto been fortunate in losing no men since its return to Columbo, which may probably be owing to its being composed of old seasoned soldiers, who have long served in different parts of India, and experienced a variety of climates.

Detachments of his Majesty's 80th Regiment and Coast Artillery, stationed at Trincomallee, in charge of Assistant-Surgeon Colin Rogers.

One casualty occurred in the artillery at Trincomalle during April, but at the end of the month no sick remained in the small detachment of Europeans under the charge of Mr.

[a] This young man so highly spoken of fell in the massacre at Candy.

Rogers, who also reports to me, that there have been no sick amongst the lascars or pioneers remaining at Trincomallee during the month of April.

The season at Trincomallee has been uncommonly healthy this year, which is most probably owing to the same cause that has contributed to render this side of the island more unhealthy than usual, viz. the late setting in of the south-west monsoon, which there forms the land wind and the dry season.

During a residence of four years at Trincomallee, I have always observed that the season has been most healthy when the rains fall early in November or December, and the setting in of the south-west monsoon is late. In this case the north-east monsoon, or sea wind, continuing to blow for several months after the falling of the rain, the country is rendered in a great degree dry, and the unhealthy vapours are dispersed before the wind shifts to the south-west and blows over the land, which in the neighbourhood of Trincomallee, is in many parts marshy, and almost entirely covered with jungle.

The rains at Trincomallee commenced in November last, and ceased early in January, since which time there has been dry weather with a regular sea breeze, which continued to prevail to the end of April, by means of which the unwholesome vapours are blown from the Fort, and the stagnant water will be nearly dried up before the monsoon changes.

In the year 1797, on the contrary, during which the troops suffered much from remittent fever and Berry-berry, the rains fell late in the season, and the monsoon changed early in April,

so that there was much moisture in the jungle, and stagnant water on the ground when the south-west wind set in, and blowing over the land, carried the unwholesome vapours towards the Fort, and produced diseases similar in their nature, and almost equal in their malignity to those lately contracted in the Candian territory.

His Majesty's Malay Regiment.

The men of the Malay corps at Trincomallee continue healthy, and in the detachment doing duty at Candy, there has been comparatively few casualties. This tends to prove an observation I have frequently had occasion to make, that the Malays are an uncommonly hardy race, and as soldiers peculiarly fitted for duties in which great fatigue and a privation of comforts are expected. Besides their rice, the only luxury they require, or what may with them be considered as a necessary, is opium, which serves the same purpose to a Malay, as drams to an European, or spices to natives of other descriptions.

The following extract of a letter from Mr. Hall, giving some account of the situation of Fort Macdowall, and of the state of the health of the garrison during his stay there, will, I think, prove interesting.

" I am favoured with yours of the 28th ult. in which you " desire me to give you as correct a state of the health of the " people, and of the casualties which happened to them while " under my care at Fort Macdowall, as I can, with some de-

" scription of its situation, and the surrounding country. " When it is considered that I had no assistant there, and on " my arrival found upwards of one hundred Malays affected " with fever, and nearly as many unfit for duty from foul ulcers " in their legs, which originated from scratches they received " on foraging parties; that there were besides nearly as many " pioneers, lascars, &c. with similar complaints; and when I " inform you that I had to visit all these myself, make up their " medicines, administer the greater part of them with my own " hands, and dress their sores, which took up almost the whole " of the day; I hope I shall be held excused for not having " kept any regular journal. Independent of this, wounded " men were daily brought in by the foraging parties, whose " cries for relief required immediate attention. Innumerable " coolies also with ulcers in their legs, and various other bodily " diseases, were every moment presenting themselves before " me with silent looks of anguish, which humanity would not " permit me to disregard. Before evening came, therefore, I " found myself as much disposed for rest as any day labourer " possibly could be; but in this I was seldom indulged, being " frequently disturbed during the night to attend some person " in distress. The following short description of Fort Mac- " dowall, and account of the health of the people during my " short residence there, is, therefore, entirely from memory.

" Fort Macdowall is about fifteen or sixteen miles distant " from Candy, on the road leading to Trincomallee. It is " situate on a hill surrounded by lofty mountains, but separated

" from them by vallies of from 900 to 1200 yards in breadth. " The vallies, as well as a great part of the mountains, ap- " peared clothed with most beautiful verdure, affording, no " doubt, excellent pasturage. Oxen were the only cattle we " saw, and they were in the best possible condition. We were " frequently furnished with fruit of various kinds in the highest " state of perfection, which appeared to be in the greatest " abundance; and the water we found exceedingly good. Dur- " ing the eighteen days in which I was there, viz. from the " 15th of April to the 3d of May, it rained very hard for two, " and sometimes three hours every day, beginning generally at " two, and continuing till four, and sometimes five o'clock " P. M. excepting the last five or six days, when it was fine " weather. We frequently observed rain falling on the sum- " mits of the mountains all round for several hours before it " reached us.

" Captain Madge and I, with fifty-five rank and file of the " 19th regiment, marched from Candy for Fort Macdowall on " the morning of the 15th of April, and arrived there on the " evening of the same day. It rained incessantly the whole " way during our march, and from several days of heavy rain " immediately preceding, the small rivulets we had to pass " were so much swollen, that, in fording them, we found our- " selves up to the middle in water. Apprehensive lest the " men, who had not a dry shirt to put on, might suffer in con- " sequence of this circumstance, I recommended an extra " dram to be served out to them on our arrival, which was

" complied with. On the following day, however, two or three " complained of feverish symptoms, and for several days to- " gether more came with similar complaints till the day of my " departure, when out of the fifty-five men who marched with " us, twenty-eight had been taken ill of quotidians, tertians, " and quartans. Some of these, no doubt, owed their origin to " our first day's march, but by far the greater number were, " in my opinion, brought on by the excessive fatigue and " labour which the men sustained in the service of foraging, " during the hottest part of the day, from which they some- " times returned drenched with rain.

" The extreme languor and debility which this afterwards " occasioned, rendered them more susceptible of feverish at- " tacks, especially from the heavy sickly dew which constantly " fell at night. The symptoms did not however run very high, " nor did they, in general, seem very obstinate. An emetic " at first, and small, but repeated doses of calomel afterwards, " for the most part remitted their progress, and subdued their " violence. All of these patients were in a convalescent state, " and doing well previous to my departure, and the foraging " parties had for some days been countermanded.

" Four casualties occurred during my residence at Fort " Macdowall among the Europeans, and two among the Ma- " lays. The Europeans were three boys belonging to the 51st, " I believe, a drummer and two privates, who came down with " the rest of the sick from Candy in the last stage of flux, and " reduced to the lowest extremity. One of them died the day

" after his arrival, and the two others on the two following days. " I had not the most distant hope of the recovery of any of " them from the first moment that I saw them. The other " European was a private in the 19th, who died of a fever, " which he also brought down with him from Candy. One of " the Malays died of a gun-shot wound, which had penetrated " the cavity of the abdomen, and the other of fever, with which " he had been ill long before my arrival.

" From the above observations, however, I do not mean " to infer that Fort Macdowall is a healthy place. I should " rather suspect from the chilly dews which fall at night, and " the thick heavy morning fogs, which are seldom completely " dispersed before eight, and sometimes nine o'clock, that it is " quite the reverse, and our late experience has shewn, that " even the Malays, who are considered to be the hardiest race " of natives in India, are not proof against the baneful effects " of that pestilential climate, to which Batavia, in comparison, " appears Montpelier."

From these observations it would appear, that although Fort Macdowall may be much more unhealthy than any part of the sea coast of Ceylon, yet that the climate of that place, at least during the month of April 1803, has by no means been so deleterious as that of most parts of the interior on the western side of the island, as the fevers, even among the Europeans, were less obstinate and more easily cured than in other places. This may probably be owing to Fort Macdowall being situate

on a hill, and to the surrounding country being more dry, and less woody, than on the other side of the island, as Mr. Hall remarks that the vallies, as well as great parts of the mountains, were covered with beautiful verdure.

His Majesty's Ceylon Regiment.

The number of sick in the Ceylon regiment is great, but they have been particularly fortunate in having few casualties, although the proportion of deaths is greater than in the Malay corps.

The comparative mildness of the fever in the natives is remarkably striking, for while among the Europeans employed on the same service, its prevalence is almost universal, and its violence so great, that it often carries off in a few days, and in the end proves fatal to a large proportion of those seized with it, notwithstanding the use of the most powerful remedies, yet the natives are in general very slightly affected with it. It seldom confines them, and often passes off after one or two paroxysms without any medicine whatever, or with the assistance of some remedy of a simple nature.

The same thing is observed in the West Indies, where the yellow fever comparatively affects the negroes very seldom, and very slightly. This circumstance evinces the propriety and even necessity of employing black troops for the more ordinary duties, and must in a great degree be attributed to their simple mode of life, and still more to their constitutions being formed

for the temperature of the climate, which they are destined to inhabit.

The most fatal diseases among the natives during the campaign have been Berry-berry, flux, and latterly ulcers, of which last a great many bad cases remained in hospital at the end of the month. These three diseases flux, Berry-berry, and ulcers among the natives, are generally occasioned by, or depend much upon, bad living.

The division of the natives into different casts, and their prejudices and habits in consequence, will not permit of any regulations being adopted with respect to messing in barracks, or even in hospital, as is practised in European corps. Each individual is, therefore, necessarily left to procure and dress his own meals, and I am sorry to say that, either from parsimony or poverty, these seldom consist of more than dry rice or congee, with, perhaps, a small addition of spice, or curry stuff. I have formerly proposed that to remedy this evil, government should, in addition to rice now issued, furnish a small proportion of ghee, garlic, chillies, tamarinds, and other curry stuffs to each soldier, for which a small sum might be deducted from their pay, not exceeding half the value of the articles issued.

This measure, which is generally practised when the company's native troops are embarked on foreign service, would, I am convinced, have the most happy effects, particularly with the Ceylon native infantry, who are generally natives of the coast of Coromandel; and I am the more particular in recom-

mending it at this time, because from the present debilitated state of the men, and our former experience among coast troops, we have every reason to apprehend that the men of this corps may be grievously affected with Berry-berry in the course of the next north-east monsoon, and I am disposed to hope, that its ravages may in some degree be averted by the means above proposed.

I subjoin some remarks which accompanied Mr. Reynolds's return, and which refer in a great measure to a plan similar to the one above mentioned.

"You will perceive that the number of sick is great, but I am happy to be able to observe that the number of deaths in proportion is few. You have frequently visited my hospital of late, and have seen the bad cases, I have therefore little to add on the subject of disease, but there is much room for observation on the mode of prevention. There is a wonderful tendency to putrefaction in the system of the natives of the coast of Coromandel in this island, so much so, that I have often seen a slight sore become a vitiated ulcer in three or four days, and very alarming consequences follow punishments, as their backs frequently ulcerate. This must, in my opinion, be attributed in a great degree to bad living, and if government were to attend a little to their comforts in this respect, I am convinced it would be a very great saving in the end. I have on a former occasion mentioned the necessity of this measure to you; let me again entreat you will please to call the attention of General Macdowall to this important subject, and I

make no doubt but he will represent the matter in a favourable light to the consideration of his Excellency the Governor. The fever which has proved so fatal to Europeans this war has heretofore been very mild among the sepoys. In its progress I have purged them freely, and employed bark in large doses, with the cold bath, at their own particular request. I have a number of bad ulcers, and must expect to lose a great many men in the very sickly state of the regiment."

The Bengal gun-lascars, with the exception of the Malays, have, I think, suffered less than any other natives employed in the late service, which I must attribute to their being old seasoned soldiers accustomed to hard duty in different parts of India.

The proportion of deaths among the detachments of pioneers, tent and store-lascars is also moderate.

Few circumstances worthy of remark have occurred among the native troops stationed in the small garrisons on the sea coast, viz. Batticaloe, Jaffnapatam, Manaar, Calpenteen, Negombo, Point de Galle, Matura, and Hambangtotte. They have, in general, been healthy during the month of April, only one casualty having occurred among the whole, which was occasioned by sudden death.

The strength of the European troops in Ceylon in the month of April appears, from the surgeons' reports, to have been

about sixteen hundred and thirty-three. Out of which number seven hundred and seventy-four have been in hospital. Of these two hundred and eighteen have been cured, one hundred and forty-six have died, forty-two have been transferred to another surgeon, and three hundred and sixty-eight remained under treatment at the end of the month.

"The strength of the native troops in the island during April, appears to have been about three thousand four hundred and fourteen. Out of which number one thousand five hundred and twenty-one have been sick. Of these seven hundred and twenty-six have been cured; twenty-one are dead, and seven hundred and seventy-three remained in hospital at the end of the month.

"It would, therefore, appear that in the course of the month of April, nearly one half of all the troops serving in the island had been in hospital. The proportion of sick remaining at the end of the month is nearly as one to four and a half men in health, and that of deaths is nearly as one to fourteen cases in hospital, or thirty effective men.

"The diseases occasioning this very remarkable mortality were almost all contracted in the Candian territory, or on the frontiers."

(Signed) "THOS. CHRISTIE,
"Superintendant of Hospitals."

Columbo, 6th June 1803.

CHAPTER VI.

EMBASSY FROM COLUMBO TO THE COURT OF CANDY IN THE YEAR 1800.

The information contained in this chapter is taken from the manuscript of a diary written by Captain William Macpherson, of his Majesty's 12th regiment of foot, Brigade Major to General Macdowall, and Secretary to the Embassy to the Court of Candy in the year 1800. It is not, however, intended to enter into the details of the negotiation, but merely to extract from the Secretary's journal such parts as are descriptive of the country, and tend to illustrate the manners of the inhabitants.

"On the 12th of March 1800, between the hours of six and seven in the morning, Major General Hay Macdowall, in the capacity of Ambassador to the Court of Candy, took leave of the governor in the government-house of Columbo. Mr. North gave him a letter to the King, and one to the first Adigar. The letter of his Candian Majesty was delivered with all due ceremony to the appohamies appointed to take charge of it, and placed upon one of their heads. They then moved out of the fort, followed by the ambassador, on whose departure a salute of seventeen guns was fired from the walls of Columbo. The escort appointed to attend him consisted of one thousand

one hundred and sixty-four men, Europeans and natives, exclusive of pioneers and tent lascars.

"On the 19th of March the ambassador crossed the river Olgoda in state with the King's letter. Immediately on entering the Candian dominions, a corporal and six men fired a round of blank cartridges over the letter, agreeably to former usages: and, on its being deposited in a little building assigned for its reception, another salute of six muskets was fired in the air. The ambassador was met here by three mohandirams, who were sent by the Adigar to welcome his arrival, and to point out the lodgings prepared for his accommodation. They inquired concerning his health, and that of the gentlemen who accompanied him, and then took their leave.

"The Adigar intimated to the General that he would wait on him at five o'clock in the afternoon, but learning afterwards that six was his dinner hour, he named eight o'clock.

"The head of the column of his guards arrived about half past eight, and at nine the Adigar's approach was announced by the cracking of whips, and the display of an immense number of lights. There were about a thousand men and seven elephants in his train. The ambassador advanced about one hundred and twenty paces to meet him, and found him walking in a line with the Maha Mottiar, two other Mottiars, and three mohandirams. The ambassador went up to him with both hands open, the palms uppermost, and joined: the Adigar advanced and took hold of them: after which the ambassador paid the same piece of respect to the three Mottiars, and

sprinkled rose water on a handkerchief that each of them held in his hand. The Ambassador next took the Adigar's left hand in his right, and walked to the house, followed by the Secretary to the embassy, leading the Maha-Mottiar, the Secretary to the Ambassador the second Mottiar, and the other attendants of the Adigar handed by other gentlemen of the escort. On arriving at the large hall, all except the Adigar stopped. He proceeded, still led by the Ambassador, to the place where the King's letter was deposited, and having shewn it every mark of respect, a signal was given, and his attendants moved up to the porch in front of the house, allotted for the royal letter, and drew up to the left of the Adigar. The Ambassador and suite drew up opposite, about a pace distant from them. After a short pause, the Adigar said he had certain things to communicate from his Majesty the King of Candy. He asked, by his desire, concerning the health of the Governor, the Ambassador and his suite, and all the English gentlemen at Columbo. He asked if the Ambassador had received every thing which he required since entering the Candian dominions. He said he had the King's instructions to pay the embassy the greatest attention; also orders to receive charge of the presents which they were conveying to his Majesty. The Ambassador then inquired concerning the health of the King, the Adigar, and Nobles, and expressed his hope that the Minister and his respectable suite had not suffered from the fatigue of their journey from Candy.

" The Adigar's band was then called in, and after a tedious

noise from ill-braced drums, and most discordant wind instruments, they at last left off, and another band of different instruments commenced without doors. The ceasing of the music was the signal for a salute from the Adigar's guns, and for our retiring from the porch to the hall, where chairs were placed for us, to which we were glad to resort, after having stood upwards of an hour. When seated, the conversation of the Adigar related chiefly to his friend Lieutenant General James Stuart, the officer under whom Columbo was taken by the English. At a quarter past ten o'clock the Adigar said he would wait on the Ambassador in the morning. We escorted him and his attendants out of the house in the same manner that we did into it, and wished them a good night, a few yards nearer our quarters than the place where we met them on their arrival. Some minutes after their departure an appohamy was dispatched by the Ambassador to inquire concerning the Adigar's health, in compliance with the customs of the ceremonious court of Candy.

" On the 22d of March, as soon as the Adigar had moved off with the King's letter and presents, the escort marched in advance to Epillapitty. The Secretary to the embassy was sent to Roovangwello to converse with the Adigar.

" Between the Ambassador's house near Seetavaca and that at Roovangwello there are ten wooden bridges over great and small rivers. There are likewise several rivulets with rocky beds; and many parts of the route are so rugged that it is dangerous for horses to pass, and no wheeled vehicle weaker

Drawn by M. Jouville   Engraved by T. Medland

Temple of Buddha at Arandera near Idalmalpany, in Ceylon.

Publish'd [illegible] June 18[illegible] by M.J. Longman, Hurst, Rees & Orme, Paternoster Row, London

than the carriage of a six pounder could be dragged along it. The distance is about nine miles; and the palanquin bearers took three hours to travel it. The road winds among rocks and mountains, but is pretty level. All the hills have been completely clothed with large trees from their bases to their summits. They are now denuded in patches preparing for cultivation. The view at the ford is very beautiful, and drawings of it were made by Messrs. Jonville and Moreau. When we arrived at the end of the stage, the Adigar deposited the King's letter with great ceremony in a building erected for it. His bands played for an hour, and on their ceasing a salute of seven guns was fired. In the absence of the Ambassador, one of his staff was obliged to be present at the music in honour of his Majesty's letter.

"On the 24th of March the escort marched from Epillapitty to the King's garden on the banks of the Calany-ganga, within a mile of Roovangwello.

"On the 29th, we went three miles up the Calany-ganga in a flat bottomed boat. The inhabitants seemed rather alarmed, but those we met with were civil and attentive. They spoke of a quick-sand, and pointed out a hill to us on the right hand going up, from which they said no man who ascended it ever returned.

"About half a mile from the King's garden there is an image of Buddha, eighteen feet long, in a recumbent posture, under the projection of a large bluff rock.

"The Ambassador came to the house allotted for him at

Roovangwello on the 31st of March. Having left the greater part of the troops at the King's garden, it was now determined that he should proceed to Candy, attended only by two companies of sepoys, and two of Malays.

On the first of April the embassy moved on to Iddamalpanie. The distance is about fourteen miles. Horses took four hours and a half to travel it: palanquin bearers took five hours; the escort five hours and a half.

The road led through one of the richest countries that can be imagined. Some parts of it were well made; and the whole of it might with little labour be rendered fit for the easy transportation of artillery. The tract of country seen on this stage is chiefly one extensive valley, which has lately produced a crop of rice. Very few trees of a large size are met with. Both hills and plains have evidently been cleared of wood, by which means the trees in general are young. The road is extremely level to be in so mountainous a country. It is much better than that between Seetavaca and Roovangwello, and not so hilly as the road from Seetava to Goorowaddy.

Iddamalpanie is a most beautiful spot. The Goorkuda-oia, a fine stream of water, runs close to our tents, a cascade falls down a precipice in our front, and very near to us is one of the most curiously constructed and most picturesque bridges which can be conceived. The principal part of it is suspended by withes from the boughs of large trees. (A view of this bridge is given in the annexed plate.) Our artists are in raptures with the scenery all around. To them and their drawings,

T. Medland sculp.

The hanging bridge near Ilemalpany in the Island of Ceylon.

I leave the description of one of the finest vallies in the world.

This place is situate in the four corles, of which as well as of the three and other corles, the Adigar is Dessauve. Here he expressed a wish to feed the troops, and every person in the Ambassador's suite. The General allowed him to give rice to the private followers of the camp, but declined his offer for the soldiers and public servants, as they were fed by government.

On the third of April we had a very fatiguing journey to Attapittie. The distance is nearly fifteen miles, and the escort under Captain Whitlie took six hours to march it, so that they travelled at the rate of only two miles and a half in an hour. In many places the road is rocky and difficult. Several of the ascents are steep, and the whole would require considerable labour before six pounders could be brought along it. I think, however, that three hundred pioneers might make it passable for cannon of any caliber in five days. We crossed many rivulets: and all the low lands were under water. The general face of the country is hilly, but the hills are not high, and all the vallies are well cultivated. One singular rock appeared on the right, very much like the roof of a barn. We were frequently obliged to dismount from our horses, owing to the badness of the road. There are no large trees along it. The Rest-house of Attapittie is better than that of the former stage: the place is not so much confined by hills; and the Goonoogoodoo-oia passes close by it. The Dessauve of Matula met

the Ambassador at Iddamalpanie; and preceded our line of march this day in his palanquin attended by five elephants.

On the 4th of April the Adigar waited on the General, and informed him that the Dessauve of Matula was arrived, and wished to pay his respects to the King's letter, and the English Ambassador. Upon this intimation we proceeded about one hundred and fifty yards to meet the Dessauve, who kept us waiting full half an hour. At last he made his appearance in great state, attended by four hundred soldiers with European firelocks: some of which wanted the main spring, some the cock, and others the hammer. They cut, however, a very respectable figure, and formed a lane for the Dessauve in no despicable manner. He having joined us, the Adigar became, for a time, the second person in rank among the Candians of the party: and with due attention to this circumstance, we arranged our procession in returning to the quarters of the Ambassador, who led the Dessauve up to the King's letter, and put it into his hand. Having examined the outer cover, which was a piece of white muslin, he laid the letter down again; and we proceeded to the hall of audience, where the Adigar gave the Dessauve the place of honour, by putting him on his right hand, while he spoke to the Ambassador what he had been commissioned to say by the King of Candy.

There were eleven persons present, besides the Adigar and Dessauve, who wore red caps embroidered with gold. The Dessauve said that he and five other nobles were ordered by the King to pay every respect to the embassy, and to

see that they wanted nothing which was necessary to their comfort.

On the 5th of April we proceeded to Valgoovagooda, which, at the farthest, is not more than ten miles from Attapittie. The Ambassador's guard took five hours to march it, including some little temporary halts. Those who rode on horseback, part of the way, reached the end of the stage in four hours and a half.

After marching from Attapittie, on a very tolerable road for an hour and a half, we crossed a river with a stony bed, which affords bad footing for a horse. In half an hour more, after passing over a rocky hill, we commenced the chief labour of the day by ascending Ballany Candeh, the highest and steepest mountain between Columbo and Candy, and by far the most difficult tract of a journey that I ever saw. Having ascended for the space of seventeen minutes, we descended and crossed a rivulet. We then climbed for seventeen or eighteen minutes more, when we went a little way along a level road; again ascended as long a time as either of the preceding, and arrived at the Rest-house on the summit of the hill, which Mr. Jonville, on a rough calculation, computed to be two thousand feet above the level of the sea. The line of march is so steep and rugged, that it is wonderful how the horses climbed the numerous almost perpendicular rocks, which rise in the path. This mountain is not so high as the Pooderherrim Ghaut, but the passage over it is much steeper and more difficult. Labour and perseverance, however, might carry guns of any

size over Ballany Candeh; but it must be labour and perseverance of the most determined kind. After arriving at the Rest-house, on the hill, the road is good for a considerable way, and we did not descend much. From the top of this mountain we had a fine view of the smaller hills and vallies below. We afterwards climbed a steep mount, which has a fine green summit perfectly clear of wood. The cultivation all along this rich country exhibits the labour of husbandmen who understand agriculture. The Ambassador's house at Valgoovagooda is by far the best we have hitherto met with. The people seem contented and happy: and some of us fancied that they became more civil as we approached the capital. On our remarking the goodness of the house, they said we should have a better at the next stage. The Candian Chiefs rode up Ballany Candeh on elephants, an animal well calculated for clambering over such a pass.

On the 7th of April, after travelling three hours on a very rugged road, which only allowed the men to march seven miles in that time, the Ambassador halted, according to a request of the Candians, within three quarters of a mile of Gonaroova. On this spot, where a tent was pitched for the occasion, he remained from nine o'clock in the morning until two in the afternoon. Matters being arranged, he proceeded in his palanquin to meet the Adigar, until he came within a few paces of the place where he was. Here he walked and found the Adigar attended by the Dessauve of Matula, the Maha Mottiar, and the other inferior officers, who were charged with the duty

of paying respect to the embassy, and providing for its wants. After the usual ceremonies they moved on together to meet the second Adigar, who had been sent from Candy by the King to receive the British Ambassador. This Adigar was advancing towards the General, and they met at a place where the Ambassador's guard was drawn up in a lane, through which the whole party passed. The second Adigar was attended by the Dessauve of Uva, and a great number of persons of inferior distinction. The Ambassador was received with all the honours due to his rank, in a manner similar to that in which he formerly received the courtiers of Candy. From the flank of the General's guard nearest to the Rest-house of Gonaroova, eight hundred yards of the road was lined with fifteen hundred or two thousand of the best Candian troops, all of whom were armed with firelocks, excepting twenty men, who had swords and shields, and seemed to be natives of the coast of Coromandel. These men wore large turbans, and had red scabbards on their swords. Through this lane the procession moved, the Ambassador handing the first Adigar, the Secretary of the embassy the second Adigar, and the Secretary to the Ambassador the Dessauve of Uva. On entering the house, the Ambassador took the King's letter off the Appohamy's head, and laid it on a table in a chamber appointed for it. The second Adigar followed him, and having seen it carefully wrapped up, returned to the hall, where the rest of the party stood waiting. Here he whispered in the ear of the first Adigar, who immediately allowed him to pass to the place of honour on the right:

when he announced that he was authorised by his Candian Majesty to communicate several things to his Excellency the Ambassador. After finishing his oration, he retired to his former station. The first Adigar, attended by the other nobles, then led the Ambassador to a room allotted for him. Here the Ambassador took the opportunity of acquainting them that the Governor of the British settlements in Ceylon, being desirous of increasing the friendship which so happily subsisted between the Candians and English, had sent him as an Ambassador with full power to enter into a treaty which would have that effect. He said, he merely announced this to them, without intending to enter upon any business until he had had an audience of the King, which he would wait for with all respect until his Majesty was pleased to desire that he should be introduced to him at his imperial court. The usual compliments then passed, and the whole procession moved out of the house in the same order that they went into it, the General and his suite accompanying them to the bank of the river, about two hundred yards distant. Here the Ambassador took leave of all the Candian chiefs, except the Dessauve of Uva, whom he handed back to the house, where the Dessauve remained until he delivered to the Ambassador a part of the King's own dinner, which consisted of fifty coolie-loads of rice, cakes, sugar, sweet-meats, and other dishes. This Dessauve is a man of open and agreeable manners, and we were not a little pleased to find that he was the person appointed to wait on us. At seven o'clock in the evening, he and the Ambassador

attended the music, played before the house, in honour of the King's letter. This is the first dry day that we have had for some time past. There has been rain almost every evening. It is remarkable that we have not yet seen a tree of a large size in the part of the Candian country through which we have passed. Many of the fields on the last stage have been lately sown, and the young corn was just making its appearance.

In the morning of the 9th of April the Nobles of the court waited on the Ambassador, and requested to know what parts of the ceremony of introduction he wished them to dispense with. He replied that he objected to carrying the letter on his head, and to the too frequent genuflections stated as necessary.

These matters being adjusted, about half past four o'clock in the afternoon, the Dessauve of Matula and the Maha-Mottiar waited on the General, and told him that the King had sent them to announce to him, that his Majesty would give his Excellency an audience this evening, and that he had ordered them to take charge of the presents and letter for the King. It was nine o'clock P. M. before they got the presents across the river, and at this hour the Ambassador quitted his house to proceed towards Candy. Having crossed the Mahavilla-ganga in boats, he and his suite got into their palanquins, and, after travelling very slowly, arrived in an hour and a half at the halting place, half a mile from the palace, and within the limits of the town of Candy. Upon the road we could only remark, that there were a good many houses upon each side of it, and

that there were rice fields where there were not houses to obstruct the view. The road was pretty level, but bad from neglect in several parts. In four or five different places high palisades run across the road, with gates in the centre of them; at each of these gates we found small guards of about twenty-five Malays each, and at three of them we observed two pieces of cannon mounted upon carriages, with their muzzles pointed at the moon: they were of different calibers, and, probably, none of them exceeded the size of a three-pounder; but as we saw them in the night, we do not pretend to speak decisively. It is probable that these six guns compose the greater part if not the whole of the Candian ordnance. After remaining about an hour in the halting place above mentioned, we moved on in a heavy shower of rain, attended by a deputation of the nobles, to a Bo-gaha or Buddah tree, within a short distance of the palace. Here the second Adigar met the Ambassador, and led him up towards the first Adigar, who was approaching in all possible state. Having met the Ambassador, he said he was ordered by the King to lead him up to the first gate of his Majesty's palace. Having arrived there, he said he would go and inform his Majesty that his Excellency was at the first gate. In about half an hour he returned with the King's permission for the Ambassador to enter the palace. During the absence of the first Adigar, the second amused the Ambassador by pointing out to him a number of state elephants that were drawn up on the occasion, and, like the poor Candian troops that lined the streets, seemed as much annoyed by the deluge

of rain as ourselves. The Candian nobles, who were well protected from the rain by their talipot umbrellas, seemed to delight in proving to us that no weather could stop or shorten the ceremonies of their court.

We now entered the palace gate, and confidently expected to have got out of the rain; we were therefore much disappointed when we found that it only led into an open court, where we were again to enjoy the pleasure arising from a fresh ducking. At length, however, we got under a roof, and the two chief Ministers, having with their own hands turned out all intruders, shut the second gate, behind which were fourteen drummers beating on European drums, and performers on other musical instruments, who made a noise difficult to be described. At this gate the Ambassador took the King's letter off the appahamy's head, and holding it in both hands level with his eyes, instead of putting it on his head, as was the practice of the Dutch ambassadors, he moved on towards the door of the hall of audience, the two Adigars holding him by the arms. Having advanced a few paces, they stopped him to ask how many of the seven gentlemen who attended him he wished to carry in with him. On his expressing a wish that they should all be admitted, no objection was made. The gallery through which we were now passing was lined by his Majesty's body guard, who held their firelocks nearly in the position called by military men *recovered arms*, and which as it always precedes presenting or levelling might have alarmed us, had they not been cased in white muslin, an emblem of peace,

which completely concealed them. Having arrived at the entrance of the hall of audience several curtains were drawn, and gave us a full view of the King on his throne in a recess at the farther end of the apartment. The drawing of the curtains was the signal for six of the nobles to prostrate themselves on the ground, and for the Ambassador and the gentlemen who were with him to kneel. While these six nobles prostrated themselves in this way nine different times, they called out O! King live for ever, and addressed themselves to him as if they were paying their adorations to a Deity. The King repeated a word three different times in a loud rough voice, upon his pronouncing which the third time, we all got up and advanced a few paces, when the same ceremony was performed a second time.

We then rose once more and advanced to the edge of a carpet where we kneeled, and the nobles prostrated themselves a third time, while the Ambassador, still held by the first and second Adigars, went up to the throne carrying the letter. Having reached the foot of the throne, the first Adigar took off the muslin that covered the letter, and his Majesty took the letter from the Ambassador's hands and laid it down on his left side. The Ambassador was now led backwards to the spot, where we remained all the while kneeling. Having reached us he kneeled also. The first Adigar now went and sat down opposite to the right of the throne. The second Adigar took his post opposite to the left of it, with his face towards the King. The Dessauve of Uva sat down a little advanced in

front of us, and having the Ambassador's interpreters near to him. I forgot to say that we were all obliged to take off our hats when we entered the hall, excepting the Ambassador, who did not take his off until he had delivered the Governor's letter. After keeping the Ambassador and his suite some time longer on their knees, the King at length condescended to let the whole sit down on the carpet. This, and all other communication between the King and the Ambassador took place, by the King's addressing the second Adigar, who repeated the sacred message to the Dessauve of Uva. The Dessauve then delivered it to the Cingalese interpreter, who repeated it in Portugueze to a person who explained it in English to the Ambassador, so that a few words took a long time to come from the throne to the Ambassador, and *vice versa*. In addition to all these delays, the Adigar never received any command from the King that he did not, after hearing it, offer up a prayer for his length of days, and then repeated a prayer to the same purpose before he delivered it to the Dessauve, who heard every word the King said just as well as the Adigar, and was also obliged to repeat similar ejaculations. The King now asked after the health of his Excellency the Governor.. The Ambassador was obliged to ask and obtain permission to answer the King's question before he could reply. The King then asked after the Governor's family, and after the Ambassador himself, and those who were with him. He asked if his letter and presents had been treated every where with

proper respect, and if his Excellency had met with every attention due to his rank. Here the King stopped, and the Ambassador informed his Majesty that he had orders from his Excellency the Governor to ask certain questions. Permission being granted, he asked in the Governor's name after his Majesty's health, then informed his Majesty that the Governor had entrusted him with certain presents for his Majesty, and begged permission to send them to his Majesty's magazines. This permission being given he retired from the hall of audience with the same number of genuflections as when he entered, taking care not to turn his back upon the "greatest of terrestrial monarchs," as the King of Candy is styled by his own subjects. While the Ambassador was out of court, the presents were carried in and probably examined by the proper officers. After remaining in the gallery some time it was announced to the Ambassador, that he might re-enter the audience hall, which he did as before, only, that he kneeled the third time at the place where he was seated before, that he did not go up to the throne, and that he and his suite sat down on the carpet without being desired, the former permission being considered sufficient. The King having asked as usual, whether he had not forgotten any of the commissions entrusted to him by the Governor, he replied that he had not, but that he was authorised by the Governor to propose a treaty to his Majesty. The King desired that he would submit it to the consideration of the nobles.

The King then dismissed the Ambassador, by asking him if he would not be glad to depart, and the Ambassador retired with a repetition of all the kneelings formerly mentioned. The first Adigar then led the Ambassador to a room, in which refreshments were prepared for him: these consisted of large balls of flour and honey, sweet cakes and fruit, with *aqua pura*. Having remained here long enough to have made a comfortable repast, had the hour or the provisions been agreeable; the Ambassador was attended to the halting place as before. Here he and his suite got into their palanquins a little before five o'clock in the morning, and reached the Ambassador's house at Ganaroova a little after six o'clock. One of the party, who walked back in the morning, computed the distance to be four miles from Candy to the ferry at Ganaroova.

The King seemed very vain of his dress, and very uneasy on his throne; he kept constantly shaking his head to display the precious stones in his crown, and pulled down his vest or armour to shew off the jewels with which it was studded. He seemed particularly fond of a large round ornament which was suspended from his neck. The throne is a large chair raised upon a platform, three or four steps high; it seemed to be plated with gold, set with precious stones, and to be like his attire very rich and magnificent. The canopy over the throne, sad falling off!—was composed of coarse cotton cloth, with a cotton fringe. Two men stood by him with fly-flaps, which

were kept in constant motion, and he had persons near him whose heads were seen occasionally, with whom he conversed and laughed. He is a young man about twenty-one years of age, with an immense large head, and stupid vacant countenance. The pillars and walls of the hall were covered with patches of chintz of different patterns, each patch vying with another in want of taste and ugliness. There were four chandeliers, and eight hanging lamps of European manufacture, but no lights in any of them. There were only ten lights in the room; these were large wax candles. During the whole time we were in the palace we had Cingalese vocal music, and I thought the airs pleasant. The nobles appeared to take the duty of prostrating themselves by turns, excepting the first Adigar, who did not prostrate himself during this audience.

The following enumeration of the various ceremonies of an introduction to the Candian court is so particular and correct, that it illustrates those which took place on the present occasion. Where any difference occurred it shall be remarked.

Alterations which took place on General Macdowall's introduction.

The Ceremonial on the introduction of Dutch Ambassadors at the Court of Candy.

I.

Two Mohandirams come and inform his Excellency the Ambassador, that the King will give him an audience in the course of the night. They must be met by the Ambassador at the river side, and must be led to the Bungaloe, with the honours that are usual in receiving all persons from the court who come to visit the Ambassador.

II.

They did not arrive until half past four.

About three o'clock in the afternoon, a Dessauve and some other grandees of the court make their appearance, and must be received with the same ceremony as is mentioned in the 1st Article. They tell the Ambassador, that they are charged by his Majesty to accompany

his Excellency the Ambassador, the presents and letter, as far as Kathoupelelé-a-bungaloe, about two hundred yards from the palace.

Kathoupelelé is half a mile distant.

III.

The Dessauve sends off the letter and the presents, while the Ambassador remains in his house dressing.

The presents were sent off by the Dessauve. The letter remained till the Ambassador set out.

IV.

About six P. M. the Dessauve informs the Ambassador that it is time to depart, and the Ambassador gives him his hand as far as the river.

The Dessauve was not ready till nine o'clock.

V.

The Dessauve passes the river with the Ambassador. He sends off the letter by itself, and the Ambassador and his Secretary follow it in their palanquins. The Cingalese interpreters precede the Ambassador a few seconds on foot.

VI.

Being arrived at Kathoupelelé, the Ambassador stops. The Grandees of the court are assembled within a few paces, and have the King's letter. The Ambassador calls for his own dinner, and

The Ambassador was detained an hour: arrived at eleven, and set out at twelve P. M.

eats it. The Ambassador waits sometimes an hour or two for a lucky moment.

VII.

The Dessauve and grandees who accompany the Ambassador, now tell him that it is time to set out: he gives his hand to the Dessauve, and they walk up to the Bo-gaha, or Buddha tree.

VIII.

The second only came this far. The first met him near the palace.

The Ambassador waits here some time. The first and second Adigars, and some Dessauves, come to receive the Ambassador, and, the usual compliments being over, the Adigar tells the Ambassador, that he is ordered by the King to conduct him to the first gate of the palace.

IX.

At this first gate the whole of the grandees of the court are drawn up, and the Ambassador touches hands with each of them.

X.

The Ambassador returns to where the first Adigar is, and stops. The Adigar then says he will go, and inform the

King that the Ambassador is arrived at this spot.

XI.

The Adigar returns in a little, and says the King has ordered him to conduct his Excellency to the entrance of the King's Bungaloe. The Ambassador gives the Adigar his hand, and they walk in together.

XII.

The Ambassador carried the the letter in his hands.

Then the Ambassador puts the letter on his hat, and the hat upon his head, the appohamies supporting the four poles of the canopy.

XIII.

The appohamies retire, when arrived at a place which is within a few paces of a curtain. The Ambassador, his Secretary, and the interpreters go up to the curtain. The Ambassador has the Adigars and the Dessauves close by him, and stops.

XIV.

All the curtains were drawn up together.

Six curtains are drawn, one after another, the seventh curtain remains down for a few seconds.

XV.

On drawing the seventh curtain the King is seen: the Ambassador kneels, as do all who are present, and salute.

XVI.

The King then tells his ministers to let the Ambassador approach: upon which every one present salutes him again. Then all rise up, approach the King, and kneel again.

XVII.

The King orders the Ambassador to approach again. A third genuflection takes place; they rise again, and the Ambassador approaches the King.

XVIII.

The Ambassador is now upon a carpet and kneels again. The King orders the Ambassador to approach him once more. The two Adigars lead the Ambassador close up to the King.

XIX.

The Ambassador kneels again. The first Adigar takes off the cloth that covers the letter. The King takes the letter himself. The second Adigar takes off

the plate which held the letter, and gives it to the interpreters.

XX.

The Ambassador gets up, takes off his hat, and salutes the King. He remains with his hat under his arm. He retires backwards and kneels upon the carpet.

XXI.

Then the Ambassador sits down on his hands upon the carpet, when his Majesty desires him. The King inquires after the Governor. The Ambassador asks permission to reply: the King grants the permission, and the Ambassador replies that he is well.

XXII.

The King also asked if his letter and his presents had been treated with proper respect.

The King asks after the Governor, after all the gentlemen who are with him, and after the Ambassador himself. The Ambassador then says that he is ordered by the Governor to say something to the King.

XXIII.

The Ambassador asks after the King on the part of the Governor.

XXIV.

The Ambassador asks leave to send the Governor's presents to his Majesty's store rooms.

XXV.

Permission is granted.

XXVI.

He then retires backwards, making as many genuflections in retiring as he did in advancing.

XXVII.

The horses were not taken in.

When the Ambassador is gone out, they bring in the horses and other presents.

XXVIII.

The Ambassador re-enters, and moves up towards the King with the same kneelings. He stops, sits on the ground, on the carpet, in the same place he was in before.

XXIX.

The Ambassador told the King that he was authorised by the Governor to enter into a treaty with him, and was desired to lay it before his ministers.

The King asks if the Ambassador has forgotten any part of the commission intrusted to him. The Ambassador replies that he has not.

XXX.

The King dismisses the Ambassador by asking him if he would not be glad to go away.

XXXI.

The Ambassador retires kneeling as before, and with his hat off.

XXXII.

The Adigar leads the Ambassador to a place where there are eatables. The Ambassador sits there on a bench, and before him is a table with refreshments.

XXXIII.

An hour is past here, and the servants have also a table served up to them.

XXXIV.

This being over the Ambassador is led to the Adigar: after compliments, if there is any business they converse upon it.

XXXV.

The Adigar conducts the Ambassador to the Bogaha. The Adigar then tells him that the King has appointed such and such persons to remain with the Ambassador: the Ambassador thanks him for his Majesty's goodness.

XXXVI.

The Adigar stops. The others conduct him to the place, where he got out of his palanquin.

XXXVII.

The grandees of the court go on first. The Ambassador follows till they reach the river.

XXXVIII.

They pass the river together, and conduct the Ambassador to his Bungaloe. The grandees announce their wish to be off. They are thanked for their politeness, and the Ambassador accompanies them a short distance, which concludes the ceremony.

There was a partition between the throne and hall of audience; but it had a door in the centre, through which we saw the King, and through which he spoke to the second Adigar. The first Adigar retired early, probably to prompt this tool of state. There were large mirrors on each side of the door opposite to the throne. The nobles sat ranged in a semicircular form, on each side of the Ambassador and his suite, forming a crescent, the horns of which extended towards the throne. The Dessauve of Uva, being spokesman, was more advanced, and our interpreters were close to him. Those of them who were Cingalese were obliged to prostrate themselves before his Majesty whenever the nobles did.

The Adigar had now fulfilled two of his promises, that the embassy should arrive in Candy without insult, and that he himself would introduce the Ambassador to the King.

The following are the principal articles of the treaty which was on this occasion proposed by the English Ambassador to the nobles of the court of Candy.

I.

His Britannic Majesty, his heirs, and successors, and the Honourable East India Company of England on the one part, and the King of Candy, his heirs, and successors, and the nobles of his court on the other, mutually agree to a firm and permanent friendship.

II.

His Britannic Majesty and the Honourable Company recognize the present King of Candy, and shall consider his enemies as their enemies.

III.

In order to ensure the safety of his Candian Majesty's throne, the Governor of the British settlements promises to send troops into the Candian dominions whenever they may be deemed necessary to attain that object, and the King of Candy agrees to defray the expence of the troops so employed.

IV.

The King of Candy and the nobles of his court recognize the full and legitimate possession of his Britannic Majesty

over the territories in Ceylon, which formerly belonged to the Dutch.

V.

The English government may send persons to cut cinnamon in the Candian districts: and this right is ceded only to the English government.

VI.

The English government shall have a similar permission to cut wood for building and carpenter's work in the Candian territories.

VII.

The subjects of their Britannic and Candian Majesties may trade mutually, and no duties shall be levied on imports or exports on their respective frontiers.

VIII.

The subjects of both powers shall be equally subject to the laws of the country in which they travel or reside.

IX.

The religion of the inhabitants of Candy, their temples, pagodas, and the grounds attached to them, shall be respected by the English Government, and his Britannic Majesty's subjects shall have strict orders not to offer any insult to the objects of the Candian worship.

X.

As it is of great consequence to his Candian Majesty and the British government that a free communication should take place between the English troops, wherever they are, and the sea ports, such as Trincomallee, Jaffna, Galle, and Columbo, his Candian Majesty authorises the establishment of a post to keep up a regular communication between the commanding officer of the forces, and the different garrisons in the island of Ceylon.

This treaty did not meet with the approbation of the Candian courtiers, and they proposed the following articles as the outline of a treaty to be substituted in its stead.

I.

Both parties agree to a firm and perpetual alliance.

II.

Both parties shall consider the enemies of the other as their own enemies.

III.

The English shall respect the temples, pagodas, and lands attached to them, as well as the religion of Buddha, which they agree to defend.

IV.

The English shall have permission to cut cinnamon as far

to the eastward as Ballany-hill, on an annual application being made for that purpose.

V.

Deserters from the armies of both parties are mutually to be restored.

VI.

The King of Candy shall be permitted to have ten ships, vessels, or donies, as he shall think fit, which shall be allowed to sail from and return to the English ports, with such merchandize as is thought proper, and these vessels are neither to be examined nor to pay any duty whatsoever.

VII.

The King of Candy will order the cinnamon to be cut, and deliver it to the English, who shall pay the value of it in money or goods, which must be sent carefully to Candy.

VIII.

The old custom of both parties sending an annual embassy shall be renewed and continued.

In the Cingalese copies of these treaties, his Candian Majesty is styled "King of Lanka, as great among men as Iswara among the gods."

After several long conversations on the subject of the projected treaties, neither of them could be agreed upon, and

General Macdowall, therefore, requested that his Majesty might grant him an audience of leave.

Accordingly on the 23d of April, after the usual ceremonies of introduction, and forms on opening the conversation, the King said that he was much pleased with the expressions of friendship contained in the letter, which the Ambassador had brought to him from the Governor. He asked the General of his age, country, and rank in life, and whether all his wants had been supplied since his arrival at Gonaroova. Presents were then brought in and distributed among the company. They consisted of gold chains, pieces of muslin, pairs of scissars, betel boxes and cutters, combs with small teeth, and knives. A portion of these was given to every one of nine gentlemen who were present, but the value of the whole was very trifling. The Ambassador was then permitted to depart from the royal presence, but obliged to repair to the banqueting hall, where he was detained till near half past five o'clock in the morning. At parting with the first Adigar, the General expressed his grateful acknowledgements for the personal attentions which he had received during his residence in the Candian territories, wished well to his Majesty and the nobles, and hoped that he might yet see them in Candy, when they had changed the resolutions which they had now formed. We then set out for Gonaroova, where we arrived long after the sun was up.

At one o'clock in the afternoon of the 25th of April, the second Adigar attended by two Dessauves, and a number of

persons of inferior rank waited on the Ambassador, who was about taking his departure. They accompanied him a few yards on the road, when the Adigar said that the King had ordered him to go that distance with his Excellency, and that the Dessauve of Udapilly was appointed to attend him to Seetavaca. In two hours and a half we arrived at Valgoovagoody, a little before sun-set. The country round this place is rich and beautiful.

On the 27th of April we were an hour in reaching the summit of Ballany Candeh, and thirty-five minutes in descending to the bottom of the mountain. Those who rode were three hours and forty-five minutes on the way between Valgoovagoody and Ittapittie. The men took four hours and forty minutes to march it. There had been no rain since the fourteenth of the month, and the road was consequently much better than we expected to find it.

By orders from Columbo, a few days were then spent in attempting to renew negotiations with the court of Candy.

On the 30th of April the General visited a temple of Buddha on the summit of a rock: in going to which he ascended upwards of five hundred steps cut out of the rock.

On the 3d of May he walked from Ittapittie to Iddamalpany in three hours and fifty minutes. We who rode were four hours and a half on the journey, and were obliged to dismount from our horses frequently. The escort took six hours

to march it, the same time that they spent on the road in going up.

On the 5th we travelled from Iddamalpany to the Rest-house of Roovangwello, on the banks of the Calany-ganga, in four hours and a half; but the troops took much longer.

On the 6th the Dessauve of Udapilly took leave of the Ambassador, in consequence of being informed that he intended to proceed by water from this place to Columbo. Charge of the detachment was given to Colonel Torrens.

On the 7th, at six o'clock in the morning, the General and his suite embarked in a boat at Roovangwello, and arrived at the Grand Pass at eight in the evening, having been fourteen hours on the river, including halts which amounted to an hour and a half. At nine o'clock he entered the fort of Columbo; and next morning at sun-rise a salute of seventeen guns was fired from the ramparts to announce the return of his Excellency the Ambassador.

During the greater part of the time that we were employed on this embassy, rain fell in the evening. The highest point, at which Farenheit's thermometer was observed in the shade, was that of 92°, and the lowest that of 72 degrees.

Itinerary from Columbo *to* Candy.

1800.			Miles.	Total.
March	10.	Pannebakkery	4	4
	13.	Kadavilly	6	10
	15.	Hangwell	10	20
	18.	Avisavelly	11½	31½
	19.	Seetavaca	0½	32
	22.	Epillapitty	2	34
	24.	King's Garden	6	40
	31.	Roovangwello	1	41
April	1.	Iddamalpany	14	55
	3.	Ittapitty	15	70
	5.	Valgoovagooda	9	79
	7.	Gonaroova	8	87
	9.	Candy	4	91

From Candy *to* Columbo.

			Miles.	Total.
	24.	Gonaroova	4	4
	25.	Valgoovagooda	8	12
	27.	Ittapitty	9	21
May	3.	Iddamalpany	15	36
	5.	Roovangwello	14	50
	7.	Columbo, *by water*	41	91

CHAPTER VII.

KNOX'S ACCOUNT OF THE KING AND GOVERNMENT OF CANDY IN THE YEAR 1681. THE KING'S GREAT OFFICERS AND GOVERNORS OF THE PROVINCES. MILITARY STRENGTH, AND MODE OF WARFARE.

KNOX, speaking of the King of Candy, says, "*Rajah Singa* is his name, which signifies the *lion King*."—"On his head he wears a cap with four corners like a Jesuit's, three tier high, and a feather standing upright before, like that in the head of a fore-horse in a team, a long band hanging down his back after the Portuguese fashion, his doublet after so strange a shape that I cannot well describe it, the body of one, and the sleeves of another colour. He wears long breeches down to his ankles, shoes and stockings. He doth not always keep to one fashion, but changes as his fancy leads him; but always when he goes abroad, his sword hangs by his side in a belt over his shoulder, which no Chingulays dare wear, only white men may: a gold hilt, and scabbard mostly of beaten gold. Commonly he holdeth in his hand a small cane, painted of divers colours, with a head of gold, and towards the lower end set round about with such stones as he hath and pleaseth.

"His palace at Digligy-neur is inclosed by a clay wall, and thatched to prevent the clay being melted by the rains.

Within this wall it is all full of houses, most of which are low and thatched; but some are two stories high, and tyled very handsomely, with open galleries for air, rayled about with turned banisters, one ebony, and one painted, but not much prospect, standing between two hills. And, indeed, the King lives there not so much for pleasure as security. The palace itself hath many large and stately gates two-leaved; these gates, with their posts, excellently carved; the iron work thereunto belonging, as bolts and locks, all rarely engraven. The windows inlaid with silver plates and ebony. On the top of the houses of his palace and treasury, stand earthen pots at each corner, which are for ornament; or, which is a newer fashion, something made of earth resembling flowers and branches. And no houses besides, except temples, may have these placed upon them. The contrivance of his palace is, as I may say, like Woodstock Bower, with many turnings and windings, and doors, he himself having ordered and contrived all these buildings, and the manner of them. At all the doors and passages stand watches; and they who thus give attendance are not to pass without special order from one place to another, but are to remain in that place or at that gate where the King hath appointed them. By means of these contrivances it is not easy to know in what part or place his person is, neither doth he care they should.

"He has strong watches night and day about his court. His grandees watch in person in certain places, where the King himself appoints them; and they dare not be absent from

thence, without it be to go to eat, or upon such like occasions. At night they all have their set places within the court, where one cannot come to the speech of the other, neither dare they that are near together, or in sight one of the other, so much as come and sit together and talk to pass away the nights. All these great men have soldiers under them, and they also come by turns to watch in the court. But at night as their masters and commanders watch within the walls, so they must watch without, in outward courts and guards; neither dare any of them be seen within with their commanders. At the end of every watch there are a multitude of trumpets and drums to make a noise, which is to keep his people waking, and for the honour of his Majesty. There are also elephants, which are appointed to stand and watch all night, lest there should be any tumult, which if there should, could presently trample down a multitude.

" He hath also a guard of cofferies or negroes, in whom he imposeth more confidence than in his own people. These watch at his chamber door, and next his person.

" At uncertain times he sends out a spy by night to see what watch is kept. Who once finding one of the great men asleep, took his cap, sword, and other arms, who afterwards restored them to the owner again, reproving him, and bidding him take more heed for the future. These spies also are to hear and see what passes: neither is there any thing said or done but he has notice of it.

" Most of his attendants are boys and young men that are

well favoured and of good parentage. For supplying himself with these, he gives order to his Dissavas or Governors of the country to pick and choose out boys that are comely and of good descent and send them to the court. These boys go bare-headed with long hair hanging down their backs. From this it is not meant to imply that he is guilty of sodomy, for I never so much as heard the sin mentioned among them.

" He hath many women belonging to his kitchen, choosing to have his meat dressed by them. Several times he hath sent into the country a command to gather handsome young women of the Chingulayes to recruit his kitchen, with no exceptions whether married or unmarried: and those who are chosen for that service never return back again. Once since my being in the land, all the Portuguese women who were young and white were sent for to the court, no matter whether maids or wives, where some remained until now, and some who were not amiable in his sight were sent home; and some having purchased his displeasure were cast into a river, which is his manner of executing women. Others were sent prisoners into the country, and none admitted to speech or sight of them."

" His right and lawful Queen, who was a Malabar brought from the coast, is still living in the city of Cande, where he left her, but hath not been with him these twenty years."

" Concubines he keepeth not many. Some live within his palace. And those whose office is about his kitchen are reported to be of that description, which is not improbable, seeing he admits none but them who are young and very hand-

some to the employment. Others of his women dwell in towns near to the city, into which no stranger is permitted to go, nay it is dangerous to approach near. These towns have this privilege, that if any slave flee from his master and go thither, he is safe and free from his master's service, but still remains a slave there to them.

"Sometimes he walketh about his palace, where there are certain pedestals of stone whitened with lime and laid in oil, so that they look purely white, made and set up in divers places: here he stands when he comes forth, that he may be above the rest of the people and see about him. But when he is minded to go abroad, though it be ever so little a way, and he seldom or never goes far, order is given some time before for all soldiers of his guards, which are a great many, it may be thousands, together with a Dutch and Portugal Captain with their flags, and soldiers, drummers, trumpeters, pipers, singers, and all belonging, as elephants, horses, falkeners with their faulkons, and many others, to stand at the gate in readiness to attend his pleasure. And though he means not to come forth, yet they must wait in this manner until he give order that they may depart to their houses. Commonly all this assembly is gathered together at the palace three or four times before he comes out once. And oftentimes he comes out when none there are aware of it, with only those who attend on his person within his palace. And then when it is heard that his Majesty is come forth, they all run ready to break their necks, and place themselves at a distance to guard his person and

wait his pleasure. Sometimes, but very seldom, he comes forth riding upon a horse or an elephant. Usually he is brought out in a palanquin, which is not nearly so well made as in other parts of India. The ends of the bamboo, by which it is carried, are largely tipped with silver, curiously wrought and engraven: for he hath very good workmen of that profession.

"When he comes thus abroad, he goes for his diversion to a banqueting-house built by the side of a pond, which he has made."

"He is temperate both in his diet and his lust. Of the former, I am informed by those who have attended on his person in his palace, that though he hath all sorts of varieties which the land affords brought to his table, yet his chief fare is herbs, and ripe pleasant fruits, and this but once a day. Whatsoever is brought for him to eat or drink is covered with a white cloth, and whoever brings it hath a muffler tied about his mouth, lest he should breathe upon the King's food. He sits upon a stool before a small table covered with a white cloth, all alone. He eats off a green plantain leaf laid in a gold bason. Twenty or thirty dishes are prepared for him, and brought into his dining-room: and which of these dishes the King pleases to call for, a nobleman appointed for that service, takes a portion of and reaches in a ladle to the King's bason. This person also waits with a muffler about his mouth.

"As the King is abstemious in his eating, so he is moderate in the use of women. When he useth them it is

unknown and with great secresy. He allows not whoredom or adultery in his court; and many times when he hears of the misdemeanors of his nobles in regard of women, he not only executes them, but severely punisheth the females: and he hath so many spies, that little is done which he knows not of. Often he gives command to expel all the women out of the city, not one to remain. But by little and little, when they think his wrath is appeased, they creep in again. But no women of any quality dare presume, and if they would they cannot, the watches having charge given them not to let them pass. Some have been taken concealed under man's apparel, and what became of them all may judge, for they never went home again. Rebellion does not more displease this King, than for his nobles to have to do with women. Therefore, when they are admitted to his court to wait upon him, they are not permitted to enjoy the company of their wives no more than that of any other women. Neither hath he suffered any for near these twenty years to have their wives in the city, except slaves or inferior servants."

"The Dutch knowing his proud spirit make their advantage of it, by flattering him with their ambassadors, tell him that *they are his Majesty's humble subjects and servants, and that it is out of their loyalty to him that they build forts, and keep watches round about his country, to prevent foreign nations and enemies from coming; and that as they are thus employed in his Majesty's service, so it is for sustenance that they come up into his country.* Thus by flattering him, and ascribing to him high

and honourable titles, which are things he greatly delights in; sometimes they prevail to have the country (they have invaded) and he to have the honour. Yet at other times, on better consideration, he will not be flattered, but falls upon them unawares, and does them great damage."

"He is crafty, cautious, a great dissembler, nor doth he want wisdom. He is not passionate in his anger. For with whomsoever he is angry he will not shew it: neither is he rash nor over-hasty in any matters, but doth all things with deliberation, though but with little advice, asking counsel of no body but himself. He accounts it wit and policy to lie and dissemble, that his intents and purposes may the better be concealed; but he abhorreth and punisheth those who lie to him."

"He seems to be naturally disposed to cruelty: for he sheds a great deal of blood without giving any reason for it. His cruelty appears both in the tortures and painful deaths he inflicts, and in the extent of his punishments, viz. upon whole families for the miscarriage of one in them. When the King is displeased with any, he does not always command to kill them outright, but first to torment them, which is done by cutting and pulling away their flesh by pincers, burning them with hot irons clapped to them to make them confess of their confederates; and this they do to rid themselves of their torments, confessing far more than ever they saw or knew. After their confession, sometimes he commands to hang their two hands about their necks, and to make them eat their own flesh,

and their own mothers to eat of their own children, and so to lead them through the city in public view to terrify all unto the place of execution, the dogs following to eat them. For they are so accustomed to it, that seeing a prisoner led away they follow after. At the place of execution there are always some sticking upon poles, others hanging up in quarters upon trees, besides what lie killed by elephants on the ground, or by other ways. This place is always on the greatest high way, that all may see it and stand in awe."

" His banqueting-house stands on a little hill, where with abundance of pains and many months labour they have made a little plain, in length not much above an arrow's flight, in breadth less. At the head of a small valley he hath made a bank across to stop the water, which is now become a fine pond and exceeding full of fish. At this place the King hath several houses built acording to his own plans very handsome, borne up with carved pillars and painted, and round about rails and banisters turned, one painted and one ebony, like balconie. Some stand high on a wall for him to sit in, and see sport with his elephants and other beasts, as also for a prospect abroad. Others stand over this pond, where he himself sits and feeds his fish with boiled rice, fruits, and sweet-meats: They are so tame that they come and eat of his hand; but never doth he suffer any to be catched." (Knox says, in another part of his work, that he hath " seen the fish eat out of men's hands, at a passage-place near to the city of Candy.") " This pond is useful for his elephants to wash in. The plain

was made for his horses to run upon. For oftentimes he commands his grooms to get up and ride in his presence; and sometimes for that good service gives the rider five or ten shillings, and it may be a piece of cloth. When he comes forth, his horses are always brought out ready saddled before him; but he himself mounts them very seldom. All these he had from the Dutch, some sent to him as presents, and some taken in war. He hath in all twelve or fourteen: some of which are Persian horses."

"He hath eight or nine small iron cannon, lately taken from the Dutch, which he hath mounted in field carriages, all rarely carved and inlaid with silver and brass, and coloured stones set in convenient places, and painted with images and flowers. But the guns disgrace the carriages. They are kept in a house on the plain, and used upon occasion of some festivals. I think they are set there chiefly for a memorial of his late victories: for he hath many far better guns of brass that are not so regarded.

"He takes great delight in swimming, in which he is very expert: and the custom is, that when he goes into the water, all his attendants who can swim must go in likewise."

"The country being wholly the King's, he farms out his land, not for money, but service. The people enjoy portions of land from the King, and instead of rent, they have their several appointments: some are to serve the King in his wars, some in their trades, some serve him as labourers, and others are as farmers to furnish his house with the fruits of the ground:

so all things are done without cost, and every man paid for his pains: that is, they have lands for it; yet all have not watered land enough for their needs, that is, such land as is requisite for good rice to grow in, so that such are fain to sow on dry land, and till other men's fields for a subsistence. These persons are free from payment of taxes, only sometimes upon extraordinary occasions, they must give a hen or mat, or such like for the King's use. If any find the duty heavy or too much for them, they may leave their house and land and be free from the King's service, as a multitude do; and in my judgement they live far more at ease, after they have relinquished the King's land than when they had it.

"Many towns are in the King's hand, the inhabitants of which till and manure a quantity of the land according to their ability, and lay up the corn for the King's use. These towns the King often bestows on some of his nobles for their encouragement and maintenance, with all the fruits and benefits that before came to the King. In each of these towns is a smith to make and mend the tools of the persons to whom the King hath granted them, a potter to fit them with earthen ware, a washer to wash their clothes, and other men to supply what there is need of. Each of these hath a piece of land for his service to the King or the Lord; but what they do for the other people they are paid for. Thus all who have any place or employment under the King, are paid without any charge to him."

"*Of the King's great Officers, and the Governors of the Provinces.*

"There are two, who are the greatest and highest officers in the land. They are called *Adigars,* I may term them *Chief Judges;* under whom is the government of the cities, and the countries also in the vacancy of other governors. All people have liberty in default of justice to appeal to these Adigars, or if their causes and differences be not decided by their governors according to their minds.

"To these there are many officers and sergeants belonging. All of whom, to be known, carry staves in their hands like to *bandyes,* the crooked end uppermost, which none but they dare carry. The sight of which staves, upon what message soever they be sent, signifies as much as the Adigar's *hand and seal.* If the Adigar be ignorant of what belongs to his place or office, these men instruct him what and how to do. The like is in all other places which the King bestows: if they know not what belongs to their places, the inferior officers teach and direct them how to act.

"Next under the Adigars are the *Dissauvas,* who are governors over provinces and counties. There are also other great officers known by the titles of *Roterauts,* and *Vidanies.* These men are to provide that good order be kept in the countries over which they are placed, and that the King's accustomed duties be brought in due season to the court. They

have power also to decide controversies between the people of their jurisdiction, and to punish contentious and disorderly persons, which they do chiefly by amercing a fine from them, which is for their profit, for it is their own; and also by committing them to prison: into which when they are once fallen, no means without money can get them out again. But be the fact ever so heinous (murder itself) they can put none to death: the sentence of death being pronounced only by the King. They also are sent upon expeditions in war with their soldiers, and give attendance, and watch at court in their appointed stations. These Dissauvas are also to see that the soldiers in their provinces come in due season and order for that purpose.

"They are appointed by the King himself, not for life, but during his good pleasure. When they die or remove, oftentimes their places lie void, sometimes for months, sometimes, perhaps, for years; during which time the Adigar rules and governs those countries, and for his labour receiveth all such incomes and profits as belong to the governor.

"When a new governor is appointed over any province, it is the custom that the inhabitants come up to appear before him at the court, for there his residence is. Neither may they come empty handed, but each one must bring his gift or present with him. These also are expected at other times to be brought unto him by the people, though they have no business with him, no suits or causes to be decided: even private soldiers at their first coming to their due watch must personally

appear before their commander, and if he have nothing else, he must present him with forty leaves of green betel, which he with his own hand receiveth, and they with both theirs deliver into his, which is taken for an honour he vouchsafes them.

" The chief officer under the governor is the *Courlividani*, who manages the business of the country. Next to him is the *Congconna* or Overseer. Besides him there is a *Courti-Achila* like our Constable, who puts in execution what the Governor orders, forwards what the land affords for the King's use, and sends persons to court who are summoned. In the discharge of his office he may call in the assistance of any man.

" The next officer under the Governor is the *Liannah*, the *Writer*, who reads letters brought, and takes account of all business, and of what is sent to the court. He also keeps registers, writes letters, and takes notice of things happening.

" Next to him is the *Undia*; a word which signifies *a lump*. This person gathers the King's money; and is so styled because he gathers it together into a lump.

" After him is the *Monnannah*, the *Measurer*. His duty is to measure the corn that grows upon the King's land, or what other corn belongeth to him.

" There are still other officers, whose business it is, upon the death of the head of a family, to fetch away the King's marrals, *harriots* as I may call them, viz. a bull and a cow, a male and female buffalo out of his stock, which are by custom due to the King. Others carry away in harvest certain mea-

sures of corn out of every man's crop, according to the rate of his land.

"For hearing complaints and doing justice among neighbours, there are country-courts of judicature, consisting of these officers, together with the head-men of the places and towns where the courts are kept. But if any think themselves wronged, and do not choose to stand by their determination, they may appeal to their Head-governor, who dwells at court; but it is expensive, as he must have a fee. They may appeal also from him to the Adigars. But whoso gives the greatest bribe, he shall overcome. For it is a common saying in this land, that *he that has money to fee the Judge, needs not fear nor care whether his cause be right or not.* The greatest punishment that these judges can inflict upon the greatest malefactors, is but imprisonment, from which money will release them."

"*Of the King's Strength and Wars.*"

"The King's power consists in the *natural strength* of his country, in his *watches*, and in the *craft*, more than the *courage*, of his soldiers.

"He hath no artificial forts or castles, but nature hath supplied the want of them. For the whole country of Cande-uda stands upon such high hills, and those so difficult to pass, that it is all an impregnable fort: and so is more especially *Digliggyneur*, his present palace.

"There are constant *Watches* set in convenient places in all parts of the country, and *Thorn-gates*; but in time of danger,

besides the ordinary watches, others are added in all towns, and in all places, and in every cross road exceeding thick, so that it is not possible for any one to pass unobserved. These thorn-gates which I here mention and have done before, are made of a sort of thorn-bush, or thorn-tree; each stick or branch whereof thrusts out on all sides round about sharp prickles, like iron nails, of three or four inches long: one of these very thorns I have lately seen in the repository at Gresham College. These sticks or branches being as big as a good cane, are platted one very close to another, and so being fastened and tied to three or four upright spars are made in the fashion of a door. This is hung upon a door case ten or twelve feet high, (so that they may, and do ride through upon elephants) made of three pieces of timber like a gallows, after this manner Π, the thorn-door hanging upon the transverse piece like a shop window, and so they lift it up, or clap it down as there is occasion, and tie it with a rope to a cross bar.

" But especially in all roads and passages from the city which the King now inhabits, very strict watches are kept, which suffer none to pass without a passport, which is the print of a seal in clay: it is given at the court to them who have license to go through the watches. The seals are different, according to the profession of the party: to a soldier is given the print of a man with a pike on his shoulder: to a labourer, a man with two bags hanging on each end of a pole upon his shoulder, which is the manner they commonly carry their loads. To a white man, the passport is the print of a man with a

sword by his side, and a hat on his head, and as many men as there are in the company, so many prints there must be in the clay."

" Besides the Dissauvas, spoken of before, who are great generals, there are other great captains, as those they call *Mote-Ralls*, as much as to say *Scribes*, because they keep the rolls or registers of certain companies of soldiers, each containing nine hundred and seventy men, who are under their command. Of these Mote-Ralls, there are four principal. But besides these there are smaller commanders over soldiers, who receive their appointments from the King, and are not under the command of the former great ones.

" All these both commanders and common soldiers must wait at the court with this difference. The great men must do it continually, each one having his particular watch appointed by the King. But the private soldiers take their turns of watching, and when they go, they carry all their provisions for the time of their stay with them upon their backs. These soldiers are not listed, but are by succession the son after the father. For which service they enjoy certain lands and inheritances, which are instead of wages or pay. If they omit or neglect this duty, they lose or forfeit their inheritance; or if they please to be released or discharged they may, by parting with their land. Then their commander placeth another in their room, but as long as the land lies void, he converts the profits to his own use. He who takes it afterwards gives a bribe to the commander, who yet notwithstanding will not

permit him to hold it above two or three years, unless he renew his bribe.

"The soldiers of the high lands, called Cande-uda, are dispersed all over the land, so that one scarcely knows the other, the King not suffering many neighbours and townsmen to be in one company, which hath always heretofore been so ordered for fear of conspiracies.

"When the King sends any of these commanders with their armies abroad to war or otherwise, sometimes they see not his face, but he sends out their orders to them by a messenger: at other times he admits them into his presence, and gives them their orders with his own mouth, but nothing in writing. And when several of them are sent together upon any design, there is not any one appointed to be chief commander or general over the whole army; but each one as being chief over his own men, disposeth and ordereth them according to his pleasure. This sometimes begets disagreement among themselves, and by these means their designs are frustrated. Neither doth the King like or approve that the great commanders of his soldiers should be very intimate or good friends, lest they should conspire against him, nor will he allow them to disagree in such a manner as to be publickly known and observed.

"When there are any tidings to send the King, they do not send in general together by consent, but each one sends particularly by himself; and their common practice is to in-

form what they can one against another, thinking thereby to obtain the most favour and good will from the King.

"When the armies are sent abroad, as he doth send them very often against the Dutch, it goeth very hard with the soldiers, who must carry their victuals and pots to dress it upon their backs, besides their arms, which are swords, pikes, bows and arrows, and good guns. As for tents, for their armies always lie in the field, they carry with them *Tallipat* leaves, which are very light and convenient. With these they make their tents, fixing sticks into the ground, and laying other pieces of wood athwart, after the manner of the roof of a house, and so lay their leaves over all to shoot the rains off; making these tents stronger or slighter, according to the time of their tarriance. Having spent what provisions they carried out with them, they go home to fetch more, so that after a month or two a great part of the army is always absent."

"In their war but little valour is used, although they do accomplish many notable exploits. For all they do is by crafty stratagems. They will never meet their enemies in the field to give them a repulse by battle and force of arms; neither is the enemy like to meet with any opposition at their first going out to invade the King's coasts, the King's soldiers knowing the adverse forces are at first wary and vigilant, as also well provided with all necessaries. But their usual practice is to way-lay them, and stop up the ways before them, there being convenient places in all the roads, which they have contrived

for such purposes. At these places the woods are not suffered to be felled, but kept to shelter them from the sight of their enemies. Here they lie lurking, and plant their guns between the rocks and trees, with which they do great damage to their enemies before they are aware. Nor can they then suddenly rush in upon them, being so well guarded with bushes and rocks before them, through which before their enemies can get, they flee, carrying their great guns upon their shoulders and are gone into the woods, where it is impossible to find them, until they come themselves to meet them after the former manner.

"They likewise prepare against the enemy's coming great bushy trees, having them ready cut, hanging only by withes which grow in the wood; these as they march along they let fall among them with many shot and arrows.

"Being sent upon any design they are very circumspect to keep it hidden from the enemy's knowledge, by suffering only those to pass who may make for their benefit and advantage; their great endeavour being to take their enemies unprovided and at unawares.

"By the long wars first between them and the Portuguese, and since with the Hollander, they have had such ample experience as hath much improved them in the art of war above what they were formerly. Many of the chief commanders and leaders of their armies are men who formerly served the Portuguese against them. By which they come to know the disposition and discipline of Christian armies, insomuch that

they have given the Dutch several overthrows, and taken forts from them which they had up in the country.

"If the King's men do not successfully accomplish the design he sends them upon, to be sure they shall have a lusty piece of work given them to take revenge on them; for not using their weapons well he exercises them with other tools, houghs and pickaxes about his palace. During the time they stay to work they must bring their victuals with them, not having money there to buy. They cannot carry a quantity sufficient for above one month, and when their provisions are all spent, if they will have any more, they must go home and fetch them. But that is not permitted them without giving a fee to the Governor or his Overseer. Neither can they go without his leave, for besides the punishment, the watches which are in every road from the King's city will stop and seize them."

"*At the Court of Committees for the East India Company, the* 10*th of August*, 1681.

"We esteem Captain Knox a man of truth and integrity, and that his relations and accounts of the Island of Ceylon which some of us have lately perused in manuscripts) are worthy of credit, and therefore encouraged him to make the same publick.

"ROBERT BLACKBOURNE, Secretary.
"By Order of the said Court."

"August 8th, 1681.

"MR. CHISWELL,

"I PERUSED Captain Knox's Description of the Isle of Ceylon, which seems to be written with great truth and integrity; and the subject being new, containing an account of a people and country little known to us; I conceive it may give great satisfaction to the curious, and may be well worth your publishing.

"CHR. WREN."

Civil and Military Establishment in Ceylon in 1806.

CIVIL.

Lieutenant Gen. Right Hon. Thomas Maitland, Governor.
Honourable John Rodney, Chief Secretary.
Alexander Wood, Esq. Commissioner General of Revenue.
Robert Boyd, Esq. Vice Treasurer.
Samuel Tolfrey, Esq. Paymaster General.
Edmund Henry Lushington, Esq. Chief Justice.
Alexander Johnston, Esq. Advocate Fiscal.
James Dunkin, Esq.
Frederick Baron Mylius.
Mr. Henry Layard.
...... Kirby.

Hon. Geo. Melville Leslie.

Mr. Anthony Bertolacci

Henry Powney.

Alexander Cadell.

Alexander Johnston, junior.

John Dean.

John D'Oyly.

..... Rennel.

Richard Plasket.

Henry Augustus Marshall.

Edward Tolfrey.

George Lusignan.

William Montgomery.

Thomas Eden.

.... Grenville.

Thomas Layard.

Hon. and Rev. J. T. Twisleton, Chaplain to Government.

MILITARY.

Lieut. Gen. Rt. Hon. Thos. Maitland, Com. of the Forces.

Brig. Gen. Charles Baillie, second in command.

Colonel Wilson, Brigade Major to Com. of the Forces.

Captain Edwards, Military Aud. Gen. and Town Major.

Lieutenant Col. Brownrig, Dep. Adjutant General.

.... Arnet, Esq. Paymaster King's Troops.

Major John Willson, Barrack Master.

Lieutenant Col. T. W. Kerr, Judge Advocate.

Lieutenant Bridges, Chief Engineer.

Captain Frederick Hankey, Maj. Brig. King's Troops.

.... Colebrooke, Brig. Maj. Royal Artillery.

Thomas Christie, Esq. Superintendant of Hospitals.

Rev. W. H. Heywood, Chaplain of Brigade.

Three companies of the Royal Regiment of Artillery under Colonel Debrisay.

His Majesty's 19th, 51st, and 66th regiments of foot.

1st Ceylon or Malay regiment, Colonel Josiah Champagné, Major General.

2d Ceylon, or native regiment of infantry, Colonel William Ramsay, Major General.

3d Ceylon or Caffree regiment, Colonel Charles Baillie, Brigadier General.

A troop of Cavalry.

A corps of Pioneers.

GLOSSARY.

Adigar. A title corresponding to that of minister of state. The first Adigar is the prime minister.

Ambulam. A house, or shed for travellers to rest in.

Ammonam. A measure containing sixteen *parrhas* of paddee, or 25,000 areka nuts; also a piece of ground capable of producing that quantity of *paddee.*

Appohamy. A messenger, or courier.

Aumildar. A collector of revenue.

Bamboo. A species of cane which grows to the thickness of a man's thigh.

Bandy. A gig, or cart.

Bang. A species of hemp of an intoxicating quality.

Bangle. A bracelet. A ring for the arm or ankle.

Banksal. A shop, office, banking-house, or place for transacting business. A square enclosure at the pearl fishery.

Banyan tree. Indian fig-tree. Ficus Indica.

Batta. Rice. Extra allowance of pay granted to the troops in India.

Bazar. A market, or market-place.

Bogaha. Tree of Buddha. Sacred fig. Ficus religiosa.

Bungaloe. A building, or place of shelter, so slightly constructed as scarcely to merit the appellation of a house.

Cabooc-stone. A mixture of sand and clay of a red colour.

Cadjan. A palm leaf.

Caffree, or *coffree.* A native of Africa.

Cast. A tribe, or class of people.

Chalia. A cinnamon peeler. A native of Ceylon, whose employment is to cut down, and bark cinnamon.

Chanque. A shell which the Hindoos cut into rings or *bangles.*

Chitty. A Ceylonese of Malabar extraction, professing Christianity.

Choultry. A house for the accommodation of travellers.

Chunam. Lime made of burned shells.

Coiar. Cordage made from the fibrous husks of the cocoa-nut.

Conjee. Gruel made of rice.

Corge. Twenty-five pieces of calico.

Corle. A county.

Corel. Superintendant, or chief magistrate of a county.

Coolie. A person who carries a load.

Creese. A dagger, of a waving shape, worn by Malays.

Dessauve. A collector of land revenue.

Doney. A boat or sloop.

Dooly. A palanquin of the simplest construction.

Fanam. A silver coin of the value of 2½*d.*

Ganga. River.

Gentoo. A Hindoo.

Ghee. Clarified butter, preserved without salt by being boiled.

Godown. A ware-house, store-room, cellar, pantry.

Gram. A species of pulse given to horses, sheep, and oxen.

Gunny. Sack-cloth, or coarse canvass, made from the fibrous roots of the cocoa-nut tree.

Half-cast. The mixed race between Europeans and Indians.

Havildar. A serjeant.

Hookah. A complicated instrument for smoking.

Jaggree. Sugar extracted from different species of the palm. From this word the Latin *saccharum* is supposed to be derived.

Jinjal. A matchlock, or large musket, which rests upon long legs, hence, also, called a grasshopper.

Jungle. Natural wood. Forests of trees and shrubs. Thickets of shrubs taller than underwood. The same word is applied, in Bengal, to tracts of long grass, which grows to an extraordinary height in uncultivated parts of the country.

Khraal. A snare for catching elephants.

Lascar. A person employed in dragging artillery, or pitching tents. A sailor.

Lascoreen. A provincial soldier, inferior in discipline to a sepoy.

Leways. Flat parts of the country, where salt is formed by overflowings of the sea.

Lingam. An emblem of the generative power.

Lubby, or *Lebby,* a Ceylonese professing the religion of Mahomet.

Maha. Chief.

Malakatanni. Pepper and water. A hot soup made with curry stuff.

Malay. A native of Malacca.

Modelear. A Cingalese magistrate.

Mohandiram. The rank next to a modelear.

Monsoon. Season. Periodical wind, and rain.

Mottiar. A secretary.

Munduc. A sailor employed at the pearl fishery to haul up the diver, and oysters.

Myral. Upper servant of a Corel.

Nindoo. The most common species of wood used in making tables, chairs, &c.

Oia. River.

Ola, or *Oley.* A slip of a palm leaf, on which a letter or order is written.

Out-rigger. A log of wood fastened to a canoe, to prevent it from being upset.

Paddee. Rice whilst in the husk: rice while growing in the field.

Pagoda. A Hindoo temple. A gold coin of eight shillings value.

Pandal. A pavilion erected before a house. A building composed of pillars and a roof.

Pariar. Lowest cast of Indians.

Parrha. A measure containing forty pounds of rice in the husk.

Parveny. Ground which pays tythe to government.

Pattoo. A province. A division of a county.

Peon. A servant who carries messages or letters. A person who travels on foot as post. An armed native employed in collecting the revenue.

Pettah. A town adjoining the esplanade of a fort.

Puckawly bags. Leather bags for carrying water, generally made of cows' hides.

Punka. A large ventilator suspended from the roof of a dining-room, for fanning the company. A smaller instrument fixed on a pole for the same purpose.

Rajah. A king.

Rest-house. An empty house for the accommodation of travellers. A choultry.

Rixdollars. A silver coin of the value of two shillings sterling. It was formerly only nominal like our pound sterling, and counted in copper money.

Sawmy. God.

Sepoy. An Indian soldier.

Tank. An artificial pond for preserving water. It is generally of a square form, and is used for bathing, as well as for the purposes of agriculture.

Tappal. The post.

Tiffen. A mid-day repast.

Toddy. Palm wine. Liquor drawn by incision from buds at the top of the cocoa-nut, or palmyra tree.

Tom-tom. A Ceylonese drum.

Tope. A grove of fruit trees, commonly of cocoas, or palmyras in Ceylon, and mangoes in Bengal.

Veranda. A projecting roof surrounding the house, (supported on pillars) for the sake of shade.

Wig-wam. The simplest form of a hut, quickly constructed.

INDEX.

N. B. The Roman Numerals refer to the Volume, and the Figures to the Page.

A.

Adam's bridge, I. 4, 30.
.... peak, I. 8.
Adansonia digitata, II. 33.
Adigars of Candy, II. 159; intrigues of the first Adigar, 160.
Agrabuddhaganni, temple of, I. 187.
Agriculture, state of, I. 392.
Air, temperature of, I. 9.
Albinos, two at Columbo, I. 125.
Alligators, I. 434.
Almeyda, (Don Lorenzo) his arrival in Ceylon, I. 6.
Almond of Ceylon, I. 369.
Amethysts, I. 14.
Amusements of the Cingalese, I. 114.
Animals of Ceylon, I. 422.
Ants, different species of, I. 440.
Apples, I. 387.
Areca nut, I. 355.
Aripo, fort of, I. 299; country about it, 300; governor's house, II. 37.
Arrack, I. 175, 351.
Artocarpus, integrifolia, I. 359; incisa, 361.

B.

Badool, situation of, I. 206.
Baillie, (Colonel Charles) I. 192.
Bamboo tree, I. 378.
Banyan tree, I. 362.
Barbareen, I. 175.
Barbut (L^{t}. Colonel) his character, I. 308; death, 309; II. 201.
Batticaloe, fort of, I. 251; country round it, 253.
Bathing, manner of at Columbo, I. 276.
Beasts of Ceylon, I. 422.
Beaver (Captain) his success against the Candians, II. 194, 223.
Bedahs, race of, I. 91.
Belligam, I. 190.
Bentot, oysters of, I. 175.
Berry-berry, disease of, I. 182.
Betel leaf, custom of chewing it, I. 98; description of the plant, I. 380.
Billimbing, I. 379.
Birds of Ceylon, I. 433.
Bird's nest, curious species of, I. 207.
Boats, (Cingalese) construction of, I. 58.
Bogaha, tree of Buddha, I. 199, 366.
Books, Cingalese, I. 119.
Borassus flabelliformis, I. 353.
Brahma, religion of, I. 145.
Bread-fruit tree, I. 359.
Breezes, land and sea, I. 11.

Buddha, the Saviour of the Ceylonese, I. 146; fable of his birth, *ib.* doctrines, 148; temples, 150; images, 150, 188; priests, 150.
Buffaloes, I. 422.
Bullock's heart, fruit so called, I. 379.
Bungaloes, (Ceylonese) structure of, I. 168.

C.

Cabooc-stone, nature of, I. 12.
Cadumberi wood, I. 381.
Calaminder wood, I. 381.
Calany-ganga, I. 346.
Callar, II. 134.
Calpenteen, peninsula of, I. 334; fort, *ib.*
Caltura, its fort, I. 174; situation, 175.
Campaign (Candian) in 1803, II. 167.
Canals, I. 50.
Candian war, narrative of, II. 155.
Candians, description of, I. 131.
Candy, town of, I. 8; II. 181; dominions, I. 133; government, *ib.*
Cannia, Hot-wells of, I. 276.
Caryota urens, I. 357.
Cashew tree, I. 372.
Cassia of Sumatra, I. 407.
Casts, Cingalese, I. 93.
Caterpillars, I. 442.
Cat's eye, a pseudo opal, I. 14.
Cayenne Pepper plant, I. 381.
Centipede, I. 439.
Ceylon, its situation, I. 1; name, 4; conquest, 6; appearance, 7; rivers, 9; harbours, *ib.* climate, *ib.* soil, 12; fossils, 13; roads, 15; revenue, 16.
Ceylonese, native inhabitants divided into three great classes, Candians, I. 90; Cingalese, 92; Malabars, 137.
Chameleon, I. 435.
Chanque Shells, II. 7.
Characteristics of the Cingalese, I. 92.
Cheta, species of tiger, I. 428.
Chilauw, I. 340.
Chitties, I. 16.
Choultries of Ramisseram, II. 10.
Christianity, state of in Ceylon, I. 154.
Christie (Thomas, Esq.) his notes on a journey, II. 128; medical report, 262.
Cingalese, their character, I. 92; casts, 93; persons, 94; dress, *ib.* various customs, 102; language, 119; religion, 145.
Cinnamon, description of the tree, I. 405; methods of cultivation, 408; manner of stripping off the bark, 411; packing on board of ship, 413; qualities of good cinnamon, *ib.* places where it grows, 414; quantity exported, 416; cinnamon oil, 417; labourers, 418; beauty of the plantations, 419.
Cinnamon stone, I. 15.
Climate, of Ceylon, I. 9; of Columbo, I. 61.
Clothing of the natives, I. 94.
Cobra di capello, I. 435.
Cochin leg, disease so called, I. 182.
Cocoa-nut tree, its nature, I. 348; various uses, 351.
Coffee, I. 379.
Cogel, lake of, I. 185.
Coiar rope, I. 178.
Columbo, its fort, I. 27; road, 29; landing place, 28; houses, 31—38; pettah, 38—40; suburbs, 43; hamlets, 42; bazar, 44; water, 45; rides, 46—49; villas, 50—57; fishing boats, 58; scenery, 59; climate, 61; British garrison, 65; general staff, 66; courts of judicature, 67; council, 73; English society, 74;

weekly clubs, 77; expence of living, 80; departure of Governor North, 84; Dutch and Portuguese inhabitants, 87.
Condatchy, scene of the pearl fishery, II. 36.
Conjurers, employed there, II. 51.
Convolvulus, various species of, I. 384.
Coral rocks, I. 181.
Cotton tree, I. 370; shrubs, 371.
Cow-pox, introduced into Ceylon, I. 255.
Cultivation, state of, I. 392.
Curry of Ceylon, I. 104.
Custard-apple, I. 379.

D.

Dambadenia, depot there, II. 174; relief of the garrison, 219.
Dances, Cingalese, I. 115; Hindoo, II. 11.
Davie (Major) a prisoner in Candy, II. 216.
Deer, various species of, I. 427.
Divorce, not common among the better sorts of Cingalese, I.113.
Dondra-head, I. 195; II. 144; remains of a Hindoo pagoda there, I. 195; II. 29, 144.
Dress of the inhabitants, I. 94.
Dutch inhabitants, I. 87; houses, *ib.* religious establishments, 88.

E.

Earthquakes, not common, I. 11.
Ear-rings, I. 252.
Ebony, I. 382.
Egg-plant, I. 381.
Elephant hunt, I. 215; plan of insnaring, 216; manner of securing the wild elephants, 224.
Elephantiasis, I. 182.
Embassy to Candy in 1800, II. 162.
England takes possession of Ceylon, I. 6.
English government, I. 71; society, 74; manner of living, 83.
Entertainments of the Cingalese, I. 115.
European inhabitants of Columbo, I. 65.
Expence of living, I. 80.

F.

False witnesses, I. 163.
Female dancers, II. 11, 137.
Ferns, I. 385.
Fertility of soil, I. 12.
Ficus, Indica, I. 362; religiosa, 366.
Fig tree, I. 362.
Fishes, I. 444.
Flowers, I. 384.
Fly-catcher, I. 434.
Flying-fish, I. 289.
Fogs, I. 10.
Food of the Ceylonese, I. 104.
Formica, I. 440.
Forts of Columbo, I. 27; Trincomalee, 271; Point de Galle, 179; Jaffnapatam, 322; Matura, 192; Caltura, 174; Negombo, 342; Chilauw, 340; Putlam, 338; Calpenteen, 334; Aripo, 299; Manaar, 301.
Fossils, I. 13.
Fowls, I. 433.
Frederic, fort, II. 176.
Fruits, cocoa-nut, I. 348; palmyra, 353; areca-nut, 355; jack, 359; bread fruit, *ib.* Indian fig, 362; religious fig, 366; Jamboo, 368; rose apple, 369; almond, *ib.* tamarind, 370; cashew apple and nut, 372; oranges, 373; pumplemose, 374;

guava, 375; papai, *ib.* pomegranate, *ib.* plantain, 376; mangusteen, 377; mango, *ib.* lime, 378; pine-apple, *ib.* melons, *ib.* custard apple, 379; bullock's heart, *ib.* billimbing, *ib.* gorka, *ib.* coffee, *ib.* sugar cane, 380; black pepper, *ib.*
Funeral, Dutch, I. 36; Malabar, I. 140.

G.

Galkisse, I. 172.
Gallegedera, Candian fort, II. 177.
Galle, (Point de) fort, I. 179.
Gamboge, I. 382.
Gaming, tax on, I. 16.
Ganarooa, Candian station, II. 297.
Garnet, I. 15.
Geeriegamme, Candian strong hold, II. 177.
Genip, I. 388.
Ginger, I. 381.
Gloriosa superba, I. 172.
Glossary, II. 349.
Gorka, I. 379.
Government of Ceylon, I. 73.
Grand-pass at Columbo, I. 49, 347.
Grasses, I. 385.
Grasshoppers, I. 440.
Grasshopper guns, II. 190.
Guana, I. 435.
Guava, I. 375.
Gums, I. 382.
Guns of the Candians, II. 190.

H.

Hambangtotte, II. 107, 142, 241.
Hangaramketty, II. 190.
Hares, I. 428.
Heat of the climate, I. 9.
Heetateeah, temple of, I. 208.
Hibiscus populneus, I. 369.
Hogs, wild, I. 256, 428; tame, 425.
Horses, I. 427.
Houses, English, I. 30; Dutch, 87; Ceylonese, 103.
Hunting of elephants, I. 215.
Huts at Madrass, I. 41.

I.

Ichneumon viverra, its power of destroying snakes, I. 432.
Impostors, or conjurers at the pearl fishery, II. 51.
Incursions of the Candians, II. 222.
Indian fig tree, I. 362.
Indolence of the Cingalese, I. 92.
Inhabitants of Ceylon—Bedahs, I. 91; Cingalese, 92; English, 76; Dutch, 87; Portuguese, 88; Candians, 131; Malabars, 137; Malays, 143.
Inroads of the Candians, II. 222.
Insects of Ceylon, I. 440; beetle, *ib.* butterfly, *ib.* grasshopper, *ib.* spider, *ib.* fly, *ib.* bee, *ib.* moschetto, *ib.* fire-fly, *ib.* cock-roach, *ib.* bug, *ib.* ant, *ib.* caterpillar, 442.
Insurrections of the Cingalese, II. 224.
Interior of Ceylon, I. 7.
Ixora coccinea, I. 172, 384.

J.

Jack-fruit, I. 359; tree, 360.
Jackal, I. 428.
Jaffnapatam, its fort, I. 322; pettah, 324; district, 326; horses, 427; tobacco, 328.

Jaggree-tree, I. 357.
Jaellé, I. 345.
Jamboo, fruit, I. 368; tree, *ib.*
Jamboo Malac, I. 369.
Jasmine, I. 172.
Jinjal pieces, II. 190.
Judicature, courts of, I. 67.
Jugglers, II. 74.
Jungle fowl, I. 433.

K.

Katadenia, depot, II. 169; fort Frederic, 170.
Kattamarans, described, I. 336.
Kattapa, I. 369.
King of Candy prepares to attack Columbo, II. 232.
Knox's history of Ceylon, extracts from it, I. 21, 126, 151, 240, 243, 356, 358, 367, 394, 428, 436; II. 324.

L.

Lakes of Cogel, I. 185; Columbo, I. 45; Chilauw, 340.
Land and sea breezes, I. 11.
Language of Ceylon, Cingalese, I. 119; Malabar, 137.
Leeches, I. 439.
Lightning, I. 11.
Linas, I. 378.
Loquat, I. 387.
Lubbies, I. 139.

M.

Macdowall (General) his embassy to Candy in 1800, II. 162, 287; narrow escape from it in 1803, 205; improvements at Columbo, I. 386; II. 278.
Macdowall (Fort) Captain Madge's retreat from it, II. 215.
Macpherson (Captain William) his diary of the embassy to Candy in 1800, II. 287.
Mahavillaganga, I. 149; II. 130.
Mahometans, I. 139.
Maize, I. 381.
Malabars, I. 137, 313.
Malays, I. 143.
Manaar, island of, I. 301; fort, *ib.*
Mango, I. 377.
Mangusteen, *ib.*
Maroongaye, I. 373.
Marriages of the Cingalese, I. 163.
Massacre of the British troops at Candy, II. 214.
Matura, its fort, I. 192; district, 194.
Maundevile (Sir John) his Travels, I. 3.
Medical report in April 1803, II. 262.
Melicocca, I. 388.
Melons, I. 378.
Milton's description of the Indian fig-tree, I. 366.
Minerals, I. 13.
Missionaries in Ceylon, I. 154.
Modelear, rank of, I. 100.
Monkies, I. 428.
Monkies' bread, II. 35.
Monsoons, I. 11.
Moose deer, I. 428.
Mooto Sawmy (Prince) his pretensions to the throne of Candy, I. 160; death, 212.
Moringa, I. 373.
Morotto, bungaloe there, I. 168.
Moss, beautiful kind of, I. 383.
Mountains, I. 8.
Mulgeerelenna, rock, I. 200; and temples, 203.
Musk-rat, I. 433.

N.

Nails, not used in building houses or boats by the Ceylonese, I. 58.
Name of the island, I. 4.
Negombo, I. 341; its fort, 342; surrounding country, 343.
Nepenthes distillatoria, I. 382.
Nindoo Wood, *ib.*
North (Governor of Ceylon) studies the happiness of the people, I. 53; revives the ecclesiastical establishments, 159; holds a conference with the Adigar of Candy, II. 160; meets him at Dambadenia, 200; leaves Ceylon, I. 84.

O.

Oath, manner of administering, I. 262, 329.
Oil, cinnamon, I, 407; cocoa-nut, I. 351.
Ogandamally, rock of, II. 139.
Oranges of Ceylon, I. 373.
Orr (William, Esq.) his report on a journey from Tengalle to Batticaloe, II. 79.
Out-rigger, I. 58.
Oxen of Ceylon, I. 425.
Oysters, edible, I. 175; pearl, II. 43; fishery of, 50.

P.

Pagodas, of Dondra, I. 195; Cannia, I. 279; Jaffna, 329; Ramisseram, II. 13; Tamblegam, 128; Saffragam, 252.
Palm, five species of, I. 350.
Palm wine, I. 351.
Palmira tree, I. 353.
Pantura, I. 170.
Papai, I. 375.
Paper, Candian, II. 181.
Paroquet, I. 434.
Pearl fishery of, 1804, examination of the banks, II. 41; pearl oysters, 43; mode of diving, 50; washing of the oysters, 59; sifting, 60; sorting, 62; and drilling of the pearls, 64; speculations, 68; nature of the pearl, 68; former fisheries, 71; jugglers, 74; female tumbler, 76.
Pearls, price of, II. 66.
Penance of the Malabars, II. 31.
Pepper plant, I. 380.
Periwinkle, I. 172.
Persons of the inhabitants, I. 94.
Pigeon, green, I. 433.
Pine-apple, I. 378.
Pine, wild tree, I. 320.
Plantain tree, I. 376; fruit, *ib.*
Plantations of cinnamon, I. 405.
Plants, I. 381.
Point de Galle, harbour, and fort, I. 179.
Point Pedro, I. 4.
Pollock (Captain) defeats the Candians, II. 233.
Pomegranate, I. 375.
Pombon, II. 17; choultry, 18; fort, 21.
Pomponius Mela, I. 2.
Population of Ceylon, I. 91.
Port of Trincomalee, I. 270; Point de Galle, 179.
Portia tree, I. 369.
Portuguese inhabitants, I. 88; language, 89; fanaticism of the first invaders, I. 154; II. 37.
Potato, sweet, I. 326, 381.
Priests of Buddha, I. 150.
Pumpkin, I. 381.
Pumplemose, I. 374.
Putlam, I. 338.

Q.

Quadrupeds, I. 422; elephant, *ib.* buffaloe, *ib.* ox, 425; hog, *ib.* sheep, 426; horse, 427; deer, *ib.* hare, 428; wild hog, *ib.* cheta, *ib.* cat, *ib.* bear, *ib.* jackal, *ib.* monkey, *ib.* porcupine, 429; viverra ichneumon, *ib.* musk-rat, 433.
Quicksilver, I. 13.

R.

Rains, periodical, I. 11; frequent at Columbo, 62.
Ramisseram, island of, II. 9; pagodas, 10; choultries, *ib.* dancing girls, 11; Swamy coaches, 16; pandaram, 24.
Reeder (T. A. Esq.) extract from a journal of his tour round Ceylon, II. 145.
Religion of the Cingalese, I. 145; worship of Buddha, 146; state of Christianity in Ceylon, 154.
Reptiles, lizard, I. 434; alligator, *ib.* guana, 435; chameleon, *ib.* cobra di capello, boa, and other snakes, *ib.* frog, toad, scorpion, centipes, 439.
Revenue of the British territories in Ceylon, I. 16.
Rice, deficiency of its culture, I. 391.
Ricinus Palma Christi, I. 381.
Rivers of the island, I. 9.
Roads, want of, I. 15.
Rock, cabooc, I. 12; coral, 181.
Ruby, I. 14.

S.

Sago, produced from a palm tree, I. 357.
Salt, formed by nature in the province of Magam, II. 110; manner of collecting it, 111; hints for improving the process, 112.
Sapphires, I. 15.
Satin wood, I. [illegible].
Scorpion, I. 439.
Seetavacca, II. 237.
Sensitive plant, I. 382.
Shaddock, I. 346, 375.
Shark charmers, II. 51.
Sheep, price of, 426.
Shells, I. 444.
Small pox, ravages of, I. 254.
Snakes, I. 435.
Snipes, I. 434.
Society, English, I. 74.
Soil of Ceylon, I. 12.
Songs of the Cingalese, I. 170.
Spiders, I. 440.
Spunges, II. 43.
Squirrels, I. 429.
Sugar, extracted from several species of the palm, I. 352, 355.
Sugar cane, I. 380.
Sumatra, island of, I. 5.
Survey of the pearl banks, II. 41.
Swamy coaches, II. 16; their indecent sculptures, *ib.*

T.

Talmanaar, II. 9.
Taproban, the name given to Ceylon by the Greeks and Romans, I. 2, 4, 5.
Tailor bird, I. 434.
Talipot tree, I. 261, 357; leaf, I. 261.
Tamarind tree, I. 370.
Tamblegam lake, II. 128.
Tanks, ruins of, II. 85, 91, 98, 99, 129.
Tea plant, species of, I. 385; real tea tree not found in Ceylon, 386.
Teak tree, I. 342, 371.
Temples, Cingalese, at Agrabuddhaganni,

I. 187; Mulgeerelenna, 203; Heetateeah, 208; Dondra, 195; Hindoo, at Dondra, *ib.* Batticaloe, 259; Cannia, 279; Jaffna, 329; Ramisseram, II. 13; Tamblegam, 125; Saffragam, 252.
Tengalle, I. 211; II. 78; its fort, I. 211; II. 83, temple, I. 211.
Tenures, by which the Ceylonese hold their lands, I. 18.
Termes, I. 440.
Thunberg (Dr.) I. 389, 410.
Thunder and lightning, I. 11.
Tiger, species of, I. 428.
Tobacco, I. 381.
Toddy, I. 351.
Tonitorra, II. 21.
Tourmalin, I. 14.
Treaty between the Dutch and Candians, II. 316.
Treaty proposed between the English and Candians, II. 316.
Trees, cocoa-nut, I. 348; palmyra, 353; areca, 355; jaggree, 357; talipot, 261, 357; jack, 360; bread-fruit, 359; banyan, 362; bogaha, 366; jamboo, 369; almond, *ib.* portia, *ib.* tamarind, 370; cotton, *ib.* teak, 371; cashew, 372; moringa, 373; orange, 373; pumplemose, 374; guava, 375; papai, *ib.* pomegranate, *ib.* plantain, 376; mango, 377; bamboo, 378; lime, *ib.* coffee, 379; calaminder, 381; cadumberi, *ib.* ebony, 382; cinnamon, 405.
Tricoil, its pagoda, II. 137.
Trincomalee, situation, I. 266; scenery, 268; harbour, 270; fort, 271; houses, 274; climate, 275.
Tulip tree, I. 369.

V.

Van Anglebeck (Dutch governor) his funeral, I. 36.
Vegetable productions, I. 348.
Vedahs, or Bedahs, I. 91.

W.

Wampee, I. 387.
Wanny rajah, I. 382.
War with Candy, II. 135.
Water, I. 45.
Winds, I. 11.
Woods, I. 348.
Writing, method of, I. 119, 259.

Y.

Yams, I. 326.

Z.

Zoophytes, II. 43.

THE END.

T. Bensley, Printer, Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

INDIAN INSTITUTE